The Holy Week Readings

of the

Coptic Rite

The Holy Week Readings of the Coptic Rite

No ISBN for this edition.

© Laurent Cleenewerck, Editor, 2017—All rights reserved.

Only the copyright hodler may produce and sell printed versions of this work.

New Testament Scripture taken from The Eastern / Greek Orthodox Bible or The Holy Bible of the Eastern / Greek Orthodox Churches, based on the Septuagint and Patriarchal Text. Copyright © 2007, 2008 Laurent Cleenewerck, Editor. Used by permission. All rights reserved.

Old Testament (excluding Psalms) Scripture taken from the Septuagint Bible Reader. Copyright © 2017 by St. Cyril’s Orthodox Christian Fellowship. Used by permission. All rights reserved.

Psalms taken from The Great Horologion According to the Rites of the Oriental Orthodox Patriarchate of Alexandria. Copyright © 2017 by St. Cyril’s Orthodox Christian Fellowship. Used by permission. All rights reserved.

Great and Holy Week 4

The Standard Order for Every Hour 5

Lazarus Saturday 6

Palm Sunday 17

Monday of the Holy Pascha 34

Tuesday of the Holy Pascha 59

Wednesday of Holy Week 90

Maundy Thursday 112

Great and Holy Friday 143

Bright Saturday 200

Pascha 261

Appendix 269

# Great and Holy Week

## The Standard Order for Every Hour

* The presbyter says, “In the Name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, One God. Amen. The prophecies of the \_\_\_\_ hour of {the eve of} \_\_\_day of the Holy Pascha.”
* The prophecies are read.
* The presbyter says, “Lord have mercy. Lord have mercy. The doxology of the \_\_\_ hour of {the eve of} \_\_\_day of the Holy Pascha. Its blessings be with us. Amen. Our Father....”
* The Paschal Hymn (page #) is chanted (anti-phonically), ten times quickly (in Coptic), then twice slowly.
* The psalm is sung in the Athribic tune.
* The Introduction to the Gospel (page #) is read, or sung in the same tune.
* The Gospel(s) is/are read, or sung in the mourning tune.
* The Introduction to the Commentary (page #) may be chanted.
* The Commentary may be read (see page #).
* The Ending of the Commentary (page #) may be chanted.
* After the Eleventh hour, the service is concluded as follows:
* The appropriate (evening or morning) Great Litany is prayed (see page # or #).
* The Conclusion (page #) is said.
* The End-of-Service hymn (page #) is sung.
* The priest gives the Paschal Blessing (page #).

### The Paschal Doxology

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| Yours is the power, the glory, the blessing, and the might, forever. Amen. Emmanuel, our God and our King | Thok té ti gom nem pi o-oo nem pi esmoo nem pi amahi sha eneh: Amen: Emmanoo-eel pen Nooti pen Ooro. | ⲑⲱⲕ ⲧⲉ ϯϫⲟⲙ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲡⲓⲱ̀ⲟⲩ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲡⲓⲥ̀ⲙⲟⲩ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲡⲓⲁ̀ⲙⲁϩⲓ ϣⲁ ⲉ̀ⲛⲉϩ: ⲁ̀ⲙⲉⲛ: ⲉⲙⲙⲁⲛⲟⲩⲏⲗ ⲡⲉⲛⲛⲟⲩϯ ⲡⲉⲛⲟⲩⲣⲟ. | Lakal qowa wal magd wal baraka wal 'izza, ilal abad. Amen. Emmanu-eel, Ilahna wa Malikuna. |
| Yours is the power, the glory, the blessing, and the might, forever. Amen. O my Lord Jesus Christ | Thok té ti gom nem pi o-oo nem pi esmoo nem pi amahi sha eneh: Amen: Pa Chois Isos Pi Khristos: | ⲑⲱⲕ ⲧⲉ ϯϫⲟⲙ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲡⲓⲱ̀ⲟⲩ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲡⲓⲥ̀ⲙⲟⲩ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲡⲓⲁ̀ⲙⲁϩⲓ ϣⲁ ⲉ̀ⲛⲉϩ: ⲁ̀ⲙⲉⲛ: ⲡⲁϭⲟⲓⲥ ⲓⲏⲥⲟⲩⲥ ⲡⲓⲭⲣⲓⲥⲧⲟⲥ: | Lakal qowa wal magd wal baraka wal 'izza, ilal abad. Amen. Ya Rabbi Yasu'al Masi, |
| Beginning with the Eleventh hour of Tuesday, the following is added: | | |  |
| O my Good Saviour. | Pa Sotir en Aghathos. | ⲡⲁⲥⲱⲧⲏⲣ ⲛ̀ⲁ̀ⲅⲁⲑⲟⲥ. | Mukhallissi es-Saleh. |
| Beginning with the eve of Great Firday, the following is added as well: | | |  |
| The Lord is my strength and song, and has become my salvation. | Ta gom nem pa esmoo pe ep Chois: af shopi nee evsotiria ef-owab. | ⲧⲁϫⲟⲙ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲡⲁⲥ̀ⲙⲟⲩ ⲡⲉ ⲡϭⲟⲓⲥ: ⲁϥϣⲱⲡⲓ ⲛⲏⲓ ⲉⲩⲥⲱⲧⲏⲣⲓⲁ̀ ⲉϥⲟⲩⲁⲃ. | Qowati wa tasbiati howaa Rabb wa sara li khalasan muqaddasan. |
| Then, the final verse is said: | | |  |
| Yours is the power, the glory, the blessing, and the might, forever. Amen. | Thok té ti gom nem pi o-oo nem pi esmoo nem pi amahi sha eneh: Amen. | ⲑⲱⲕ ⲧⲉ ϯϫⲟⲙ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲡⲓⲱ̀ⲟⲩ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲡⲓⲥ̀ⲙⲟⲩ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲡⲓⲁ̀ⲙⲁϩⲓ ϣⲁ ⲉ̀ⲛⲉϩ: ⲁ̀ⲙⲉⲛ. | Lakal qowa wal magd wal baraka wal 'izza, ilal abad. Amen. |
| Our Father… | Je Pen Yot… | ϫⲉ: ⲡⲉⲛⲓⲱⲧ… | Ya Abana… |

### The Introduction to the Gospel

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. | Ke ypertoo kat axio thiné imas: tis akro asé-os too Agio Evangelio: Kirion ke ton Thé-on imon: iketevsomen sophia orthi akoosomen too Agio Evangelio. | ⲕⲉ ⲩⲡⲉⲣⲧⲟⲩ ⲕⲁⲧⲁⲝⲓⲱⲑⲏⲛⲉ ⲏ̀ⲙⲁⲥ: ⲧⲏⲥ ⲁⲕⲣⲟ ⲁ̀ⲥⲉⲱⲥ ⲧⲟⲩ ⲁ̀ⲅⲓⲟⲩ ⲉⲩⲁⲅⲅⲉⲗⲓⲟⲩ: ⲕⲩⲣⲓⲟⲛ ⲕⲉ ⲧⲟⲛ ⲑⲉⲟⲛ ⲏ̀ⲙⲱⲛ: ⲓ̀ⲕⲉⲧⲉⲩⲥⲱⲙⲉⲛ ⲥⲟⲫⲓⲁ̀ ⲟⲣⲑⲓ ⲁ̀ⲕⲟⲩⲥⲱⲙⲉⲛ ⲧⲟⲩ ⲁ̀ⲅⲓⲟⲩ ⲉⲩⲁⲅⲅⲉⲗⲓⲟⲩ. |
| Reader: | Pi Ognostis: | ⲡⲓⲁ̀ⲛⲁⲅⲛⲱⲥⲧⲏⲥ: |
| A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint \_\_\_. | Owanaghnosis evol khen pi Evangelion Eth-owab kata \_\_\_ Agio. | ⲟⲩⲁ̀ⲛⲁⲅⲛⲱⲥⲓⲥ ⲉ̀ⲃⲟⲗϧⲉⲛ ⲡⲓⲉⲩⲁⲅⲅⲉⲗⲓⲟⲛ ⲉ̀ⲑⲟⲩⲁⲃ ⲕⲁⲧⲁ \_\_\_ ⲁⲅⲓⲟⲩ. |
| People: | Pi La-os: | ⲡⲓⲗⲁⲟⲥ: |
| Glory to Thee, O Lord. | Doxa Si Kyrié | ⲇⲟⲝⲁ ⲥⲓ ⲕⲩⲣⲓⲉ̀ |

### The Introduction to the Commentary

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| Presbyter: | Pi Oo-eeb: | **ⲡⲓⲟⲩⲏⲃ:** |
| In the Name of the Trinity, | Khen ef Rän en ti Trias: | ϧⲉⲛ ⲫ̀ⲣⲁⲛ ⲛ̀ϯⲧ̀ⲣⲓⲁⲥ: |
| People: | Pi La-os: | **ⲡⲓⲗⲁⲟⲥ:** |
| The Co-Essential. | En Omoosios: | ⲛ̀ⲟ̀ⲙⲟⲟⲩⲥⲓⲟⲥ: |
| Presbyter: | Pi Oo-eeb: | **ⲡⲓⲟⲩⲏⲃ:** |
| The Father and the Son | Ef Yot nem ep Shiri: | ⲫⲓⲱⲧ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲡϣⲏⲣⲓ: |
| People: | Pi La-os: | **ⲡⲓⲗⲁⲟⲥ:** |
| And the Holy Spirit | Nem pi Pnevma Eth-owab. | ⲛⲉⲙ ⲡⲓⲡ̀ⲛⲉⲩⲙⲁ ⲉ̀ⲑⲟⲩⲁⲃ. |

During the Evening hours only, the following is added:

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| Presbyter: | Pi Oo-eeb: | **ⲡⲓⲟⲩⲏⲃ:** |
| O True Light, | Pi Oo-oini enta ef Mee: | ⲡⲓⲟⲩⲱⲓⲛⲓ ⲛ̀ⲧⲁ ⲫ̀ⲙⲏⲓ: |
| People: | Pi La-os: | **ⲡⲓⲗⲁⲟⲥ:** |
| Who enlightens | Fi-et er-oo-oini: | ⲫⲏⲉⲧⲉⲣⲟⲩⲱⲓⲛⲓ: |
| Presbyter: | Pi Oo-eeb: | **ⲡⲓⲟⲩⲏⲃ:** |
| Every man | Eromi niven: | ⲉ̀ⲡⲱⲙⲓ ⲛⲓⲃⲉⲛ: |
| People: | Pi La-os: | **ⲡⲓⲗⲁⲟⲥ:** |
| Who comes into the world. | Ethnioo é-pi kosmos. | ⲉⲑⲛⲏⲟⲩ ⲉ̀ⲡⲓⲕⲟⲥⲙⲟⲥ. |

During the Morning hours only, the following is added:

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| Presbyter: | Pi Oo-eeb: | **ⲡⲓⲟⲩⲏⲃ:** |
| Hail to you, O Mary, | Shéré ne Maria: | ⲭⲉⲣⲉ ⲛⲉ ⲙⲁⲣⲓⲁ̀: |
| People: | Pi La-os: | **ⲡⲓⲗⲁⲟⲥ:** |
| The fair dove, | Ti etchrompi ethnesos: | ϯϭⲣⲟⲙⲡⲓ ⲉⲑⲛⲉⲥⲱⲥ: |
| Presbyter: | Pi Oo-eeb: | **ⲡⲓⲟⲩⲏⲃ:** |
| Who has borne unto us | Thi-et as misi nan: | ⲑⲏⲉ̀ⲧⲁⲥⲙⲓⲥⲓ ⲛⲁⲛ: |
| People: | Pi La-os: | **ⲡⲓⲗⲁⲟⲥ:** |
| God the Logos. | Em Ef Nooti pi Logos. | ⲙ̀ⲫⲛⲟⲩϯ ⲡⲓⲗⲟⲅⲟⲥ. |

### The Commentary

Before the Commentary, the reader says:

The commentary for the \_\_\_ hour of {the eve of} \_\_\_day of the Holy Pascha. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

After the Commentary, the reader says:

Christ our Saviour came and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

### The Ending of the Commentary

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| Presbyter: | Pi Oo-eeb: | **ⲡⲓⲟⲩⲏⲃ:** |
| Christ our Saviour | Pi Khristos pen Sotir: | ⲡⲓⲭⲣⲓⲥⲧⲟⲥ ⲡⲉⲛⲥⲱⲧⲏⲣ: |
| People: | Pi La-os: | **ⲡⲓⲗⲁⲟⲥ:** |
| Came and suffered, | A fee af shep emkah: | ⲁϥⲓ̀ ⲁϥϣⲉⲡⲙ̀ⲕⲁϩ: |
| Presbyter: | Pi Oo-eeb: | **ⲡⲓⲟⲩⲏⲃ:** |
| That through His Passion | Hina khen Nef emkavh | ϩⲓⲛⲁ ϧⲉⲛ ⲛⲉϥⲙ̀ⲕⲁⲩϩ: |
| People: | Pi La-os: | **ⲡⲓⲗⲁⲟⲥ:** |
| He may save us. | Entef soti emmon. | ⲛ̀ⲧⲉϥⲥⲟⲱϯ ⲙ̀ⲙⲟⲛ. |
| Presbyter: | Pi Oo-eeb: | **ⲡⲓⲟⲩⲏⲃ:** |
| Let us glorify Him | Maren ti o-oo Naf: | ⲙⲁⲣⲉⲛϯⲱⲟⲩⲛⲁϥ: |
| People: | Pi La-os: | **ⲡⲓⲗⲁⲟⲥ:** |
| And exalt His Name, | Ten chisi em Pef Rän: | ⲧⲉⲛϭⲓⲥⲓ ⲙ̀ⲡⲉϥⲣⲁⲛ: |
| Presbyter: | Pi Oo-eeb: | **ⲡⲓⲟⲩⲏⲃ:** |
| For He has had mercy on us | Je Af ér oo-nai neman: | ϫⲉ ⲁϥⲉⲣⲟⲩⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲁⲛ: |
| People: | Pi La-os: | **ⲡⲓⲗⲁⲟⲥ:** |
| According to His great mercy. | Kata Pef nishti en nai. | ⲕⲁⲧⲁ ⲡⲉϥⲛⲓϣϯ ⲛ̀ⲛⲁⲓ. |

### The Great Litany

The presbyter says the Great Litany. The congregation responds to each verse with “Lord have mercy.” In the morning only, the people offer a metanoia (prostration) while responding.

#### The Litany for the Evening Hours

We ask and entreat You, O Lord, God the Father; and the Holy Only-Begotten Son, the Creator and Ruler of all; and the Holy Spirit, the Giver-of-Life—the Holy Trinity—to Whom every knee bows down, those in heaven and those on earth. We ask You, O Lord, to hear us and have mercy upon us.

For the sake of the peace from on high and the unity of all churches in the whole world, monasteries, and the holy congregations, their dwellers and their keepers, O God, have compassion on Your creation and save it from all evil. We ask You, O Lord, to hear us and have mercy upon us.

O You Who through Your might provided for the life of man before his creation, and made all things for him through Your wisdom, and adorned the skies with stars, the earth with vegetation, trees, and vineyards, and the valleys with pastures and flowers: Now, O our King, accept the prayers of Your servants who are standing here before You, saying, “We ask You, O Lord, to hear us and have mercy upon us.”

O Great and Holy God, Who created man in His image and likeness and gave him a living and a reasoning soul, have mercy and compassion, O Lord, on Your creation which You have created, and send us Your mercy from YOur holy highest and from Your prepared mansion. We ask You, O Lord, to hear us and have mercy upon us.

O You Who saved Your servant Noah the righteous, his children, their wives, and the clean and unclean animals from the flood, in order to renew the earth: We ask You, O Lord, to hear us and have mercy upon us.

O Creator and Provider of all, deliver Your people from the flood of the sea of this vain world, and remove from them and from the animals all harm, and give the birds their provisions. For You provide for the beasts and the young ravens their sustenance. We ask You, O Lord, to hear us and have mercy upon us.

O You, Who were received as a guest by You servant Abraham, sat at his table and blessed his offspring: Now also, O our King, accept the prayers of Your servants and Your priests standing before You. Have compassion on the world and save Your people from all hardships. Dwell in them and accompany them. We ask You, O Lord, to hear us and have mercy upon us.

We ask You, O Lord, to guard us from all evil, and to have pity on Your creation and all Your people, for the eyes of all wait upon YOur and You give them their food in due season. O You Who gives food to all flesh, the help of those who have no helper, and the hope of the hopeless: We ask You, O Lord, to hear us and have mercy upon us.

O You Who sees the lowly with watchful eyes of protection; Who saved Joseph from his master's wife, set him over Egypt, and spared him the days of distress, that his brothers and father Jacob came, knelt down before him, and took from him wheat for the sustenance of their children and their cattle: Likewise, we bow our heads and worship You, and give thanks to You, O our Creator, and Provider for everything, concerning everything, and in everything. We ask You, O Lord, to hear us and have mercy upon us.

O God, the Logos of the Father, Who works in the Law, the prophets, and the Old Covenant, and perfects them, save Your people from all tribulations and govern their lives according to Your good will. Save us from droughts and calamities. We ask You, O Lord, to hear us and have mercy upon us.

O You Who provided for the people of Israel for forty years in the wilderness of Sinai, having neither houses nor store houses: Now, O my Lord, protect Your people, support them, and bless their homes and store houses with Your heavenly blessings. We ask You, O Lord, to hear us and have mercy upon us.

O You Who accepted the prayer of Elias the Tishbite, when the sky rained and the earth brought forth fruit, and blessed the barrel of meal and the cruse of oil in the house of the widow, accept the prayers of Your people through the prayers of Your saints and holy prophets. We ask You, O Lord, to hear us and have mercy upon us.

O God, with eyes full of mercy, have compassion on the world and bless their crops and their store houses, even the little that they have. Raise the waters of the rivers according to their measure, and give good temper to the winds, bless the Nile of Egypt this year and every year, [and the land of \_\_\_], rejoice the face of the earth, and sustain us, the sons of men. We ask You, O Lord, to hear us and have mercy upon us.

O You Who accepted the repentance of the Ninevites when they all fasted, and received the confession of the right-hand thief on the Cross, likewise, make us also worthy of Your favour and of Your compassion, that we may call upon You, saying, “Remember us, O Lord, when You comest in Your Kingdom.” Accept the repentance of Your servants, their confessions, their fasting, their prayers, and their offerings, which are offered on Your holy altars as a sweet savour of incense, and have mercy on them. We ask You, O Lord, to hear us and have mercy upon us.

O You, the Mighty Ruler, Chastiser, Healer, and Physician of souls and bodies, Who tested His servant Job, healed him from his calamity, and recompensed him with more than what he had: Have mercy on Your people and save them from all hardships, calamities, temptations and distress, O You the Upholder of those who trust in You. We ask You, O Lord, to hear us and have mercy upon us.

O Christ our God, the Logos of the Father, Who sanctified His holy Disciples, washed their feet, and made them leaders of the believers and guides of the Faith; and through them satisfied the hungry souls; and taught them to pray, saying, “Our Father, Who art in heaven, lead us not into temptation but deliver us from evil:” We ask You, O Lord, to hear us and have mercy upon us.

O Miracle- and Wonder-Worker, Who fed the thousands with five loaves, raised the dead, and blessed the wedding at Cana of Galilee: Now, O our Master, bless the bread, oil, plants, bee hives, trades, and all the works of Your servants. We ask You, O Lord, to hear us and have mercy upon us.

O Lord, save Your people and protect them with the life-giving sign of Your Cross. Raise the status of the Christians all over the world, and soften the hearts of their rulers towards them. Fill their hearts with compassion towards our brethren, the poor and the needy, and take away from them all evil. We ask You, O Lord, to hear us and have mercy upon us.

O You Who entrusted us with Your holy Covenant, Your Body and Your Blood on the altar, by the action of Your Holy Spirit on the bread and wine, and commanded us, saying, “Do this in remembrance of Me:” We ask You, O Lord, to hear us and have mercy upon us.

O Christ our God, have mercy on Your people and the successor of YOur Apostles. Give blessing to the fruits of the earth and gladness to the heart of man, through the abundance of the fruits, the corn, the wine, and the oil. We ask You, O Lord, to hear us and have mercy upon us.

O You, Begotten of the Father, Who was incarnate of the holy Virgin Mary, in the fullness of time; Who said to His holy Apostles, “Go and preach all nations, baptizing them and teaching them all things that I have commanded you. Look, I am with you always, even to the end of the world:” Be also with Your people who cry to You, saying, “We ask You, O Lord, to hear us and have mercy upon us.”

O Forgiver of sins and Bestower of good things, forgive the sins of Your people and cleanse them from all stain, wash them from all deception, and keep them from every false oath, all envy, and all slander. Take away from their hearts all evil thoughts, superstitions, doubts, pride and cruelty. We ask You, O Lord, to hear us and have mercy upon us.

You are the stronghold of our salvation, O Theotokos, the invincible fortress. Bring to naught the counsels of the adversaries, and turn the afflictions of your servants into joy. Defend our cities, fight for the Orthodox kings and rulers, and pray for the peace of the world and the churches. We ask You, O Lord, to hear us and have mercy upon us.

O God of mercy and compassion, Lord of all comfort, do not be wrathful with us. Do not rebuke us for our evil deeds or for the multitude of our sins. Do not be angry with us or let Your anger endure forever. Listen, O God of Jacob, and look down, O God of our help. Protect the world from death, scarcity, pestilence, exile, the sword of the enemies, earthquakes, terror, and all fearsome events. We ask You, O Lord, to hear us and have mercy upon us.

For the sake of our protection under Your mighty and holy hand, we ask You to keep for us the life of our honoured father, the patriarch, Abba \_\_\_, and his partner in the apostolic liturgy, our father the [bishop / metropolitan] Abba \_\_\_, Confirm them on their throne for many quiet and peaceful years. We ask You, O Lord, to hear us and have mercy upon us.

O Christ our God, we ask of Your Goodness and Your great mercy, to keep for us the lives of our fathers, the metropolitans, the bishops, the hierarchs, the rulers, and the shepherds. Confirm the sheep of Your flock; give protection to the presbyters, purity to the deacons, strength to the elders, understanding to the young, chastity to the virgins, ascetism to the monks and the nuns, purity to those in wedlock, and protection to the women. We ask You, O Lord, to hear us and have mercy upon us.

Again we ask for the safe return of the travellers and those who are lost. Provide for the widows and orphans; satisfy the hungry and the thirsty. Those who are in debt, pay their debts and forgive them; those who are in prisons and afflictions, give them freedom. Heal the sick and the bedridden; repose the departed. We ask You, O Lord, to hear us and have mercy upon us.

O God of our saintly fathers, do not forsake those whom You have created with Your holy hands. O You Who showed forth Your love to mankind, accept from Your mother intercession on our behalf. Save, O Lord, a humble people; do not forsake us, nor give us up to the end, for the sake of Your Holy Name, and for the sake of Abraham Your beloved, Isaac Your servant, and Jacob Your holy one. Do not Forget Your covenant with us, or deprive us of Your mercy. We ask You, O Lord, to hear us and have mercy upon us.

#### The Litany for the Morning Hours

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| Presbyter: | Pi Oo-eeb: | **ⲡⲓⲟⲩⲏⲃ:** |
| Let us bend our knees. | Eklinomen ta ghonata. | ⲕ̀ⲗⲓⲛⲱⲙⲉⲛ ⲧⲁ ⲅⲟⲛⲁⲧⲁ. |
| People: | Pi La-os: | **ⲡⲓⲗⲁⲟⲥ:** |
| Have mercy upon us, O God the Father, the Pantocrator. | Nai nan Ef Nooti ef Yot pi Pantokrator. | ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲛ ⲫⲛⲟⲩϯ ⲫ̀ⲓⲱⲧ ⲡⲓⲡⲁⲛⲧⲟⲕⲣⲁⲧⲱⲣ. |
| Presbyter: | Pi Oo-eeb: | **ⲡⲓⲟⲩⲏⲃ:** |
| Let us stand, then bend our knees. | Anastomen eklinomen ta ghonata. | ⲁⲛⲁⲥⲧⲱⲙⲉⲛ ⲕ̀ⲗⲓⲛⲱⲙⲉⲛ ⲧⲁ ⲅⲟⲛⲁⲧⲁ. |
| People: | Pi La-os: | **ⲡⲓⲗⲁⲟⲥ:** |
| Have mercy upon us, O God, our Saviour. | Nai nan Ef Nooti pen Sotir. | ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲛ ⲫⲛⲟⲩϯ ⲡⲉⲛⲥⲱⲧⲏⲣ. |
| Presbyter: | Pi Oo-eeb: | **ⲡⲓⲟⲩⲏⲃ:** |
| Again, let us stand, then bend our knees. | Ke anastomen eklinomen ta ghonata. | ⲕⲉ ⲁ̀ⲛⲁⲥⲧⲱⲙⲉⲛ ⲕ̀ⲗⲓⲛⲱⲙⲉⲛ ⲧⲁ ⲅⲟⲛⲁⲧⲁ. |
| People: | Pi La-os: | **ⲡⲓⲗⲁⲟⲥ:** |
| Have mercy upon us, O God, and (again) have mercy. | Nai nan Ef Nooti owoh nai nan. | ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲛ ⲫⲛⲟⲩϯ ⲟⲩⲟϩ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲛ. |

Presbyter:

Pray that God have mercy and compassion on us, hear us, help us and accept the supplications and prayers of His saints, for that which is good, on our behalf, at all times, and forgive us our sins.

Pray for the peace of the one, holy, catholic and apostolic, orthodox Church, for God’s salvation among the people, and for stability in all places, that He may forgive us our sins.

Pray for our fathers and our brethren who are sick with any sickness, whether in this place or in any place, that Christ our God may grant us, with them, health and healing, and forgive us our sins.

Pray and entreat for our fathers and our brethren who are travelling, and those who intend to travel anywhere. Straighten all their ways, whether by sea, rivers, lakes, roads, or those who are travelling by any other means, that Christ our God may guide them and bring them back to their own homes in peace, and forgive us our sins.

Pray and entreat for the air of heaven, the fruits of the earth, the trees, the vines, and for every fruit-bearing tree in all the world, that Christ our God may bless them, bring them to perfection in peace without harm, and forgive us our sins.

Pray and entreat that Christ our God may give us mercy and compassion before the mighty sovereigns, and soften their hearts towards us for that which is good at all times, and forgive us our sins.

Pray and entreat for our fathers and brethren who have fallen asleep and reposed in the Faith of Christ since the beginning: our holy fathers the archbishops and our fathers the bishops; our fathers the hegomens and our fathers the priests, and our brethren the deacons; our fathers the monks; and our fathers the laymen; and for the full repose of Christians, that Christ our God may repose all their souls in the Paradise of Joy; and we too, accord mercy unto us, and forgive us our sins.

Pray and entreat for those who have care for the sacrifices, offerings, first fruits, oil, incense, coverings, reading books and altar vessels, that Christ our God reward them in the heavenly Jerusalem, and forgive us our sins.

Pray and entreat for the catechumens among our people, that the Lord our God may bless them, open the eyes of their hearts, confirm them in the orthodox Faith till the last breath, and forgive us our sins.

Pray and entreat for the safety of this church and every church, and every monastery of the Orthodox peoples; the deserts and the elders who dwell therein; and for the safety of the world altogether, that Christ our God may keep us and them from every evil, and forgive us our sins.

Pray and entreat for the life and the standing of our honoured father the high priest, Papa Abba \_\_\_, and his partner in the apostolic liturgy, our father the [metropolitan / bishop] Abba \_\_\_, that Christ our God may keep thier lifes unto us, confirm them on their thrones for many years and peaceful times, and forgive us our sins.

Pray and entreat for our fathers, the Orthodox bishops, in every place of the whole world; and the hegomens, the priests, the deacons, and all the orders of the Church; that Christ our God may keep them and strengthen them, and forgive us our sins.

Pray and entreat for this, our assembly, and for every assembly of the Orthodox [people], that the Lord our God may bless them and conclude them in peace, and forgive us our sins.

Pray and entreat for the rulers of the holy Church and all the priestly orders, that the Lord our God may bless them and strengthen them, and forgive us our sins.

Pray and entreat for the Christ-loving governors who asked us to remember them according to their names, that the Lord our God may bless them, remember them in His mercy, give them grace before the mighty sovereigns, and forgive us our sins.

Pray and entreat for the needy, the farmers, the infirm, and for all distressed souls, that the Lord our God may have compassion upon them and us, and forgive us our sins.

Pray and entreat for those who are afflicted, those who are in prisons or dungeons, and those who are in exile or captivity; or those who are held in the bonds of demons, that the Lord our God may set them free from their afflictions, and forgive us our sins.

Pray and entreat for all the souls that are gathered together with us today in this place, to ask mercy for their souls, that the mercy of God may overtake us and them, and that He may forgive us our sins. Pray and entreat for those who have bidden us to remember them, each one according to his name, that Christ our God may remember them in goodness at all times, and forgive us our sins.

Pray and entreat for the rising of the waters of the rivers this year, that Christ our God may bless them and raise them according to their measure; that He may give joy to the face of the earth, sustain us, the sons of men, save the cattle, protect the world from death, scarcity, pestilence, exile and the sword of the enemies; that He may accord tranquility, peace and safety to the holy Church; that He may raise the status of the Christians all over the world until the last breath, and forgive us our sins.

Pray and entreat for this Holy Pascha of our Good Saviour, that He may conclude it for us in peace, and show unto us all the joy of His glorious Resurrection in peace, and forgive us our sins.

### The Conclusion

The presbyter raises the cross in his right hand and says,

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| God, have mercy upon us,  settle [Your] mercy upon us,  and accord mercy to us  in Your Kingdom. | Ef Nooti nai nan:  thesh oo-nai eron:  ari oo-nai neman:  khen Tek Met-ooro. | ⲫⲛⲟⲩϯ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲛ:  ⲑⲉϣⲟⲩⲛⲁⲓ ⲉ̀ⲣⲟⲛ:  ⲁⲣⲓⲟⲩⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲁⲛ:  ϧⲉⲛ ⲧⲉⲕⲙⲉⲧⲟⲩⲣⲟ. |

The People then sing the following anti-phonically:

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| Lord have mercy. [6] | Kyrié eleison. *[6]* | ⲕⲩⲣⲓⲉ̀ ⲉ̀ⲗⲉⲏ̀ⲥⲟⲛ. |
| O King of Peace,  give us Thy peace,  accord to us Thy peace,  and forgive us our sins. | Ep Ooro enté ti Hirini:  moi nan en Tek hirini:  semni nan en Tek hirini:  ka nen novi nan evol. | ⲡⲟⲩⲣⲟ ⲛ̀ⲧⲉ ϯϩⲓⲣⲏⲛⲏ:  ⲙⲟⲓ ⲛⲁⲛ ⲛ̀ⲧⲉⲕϩⲓⲣⲏⲛⲏ:  ⲥⲉⲙⲛⲓ ⲛⲁⲛ ⲛ̀ⲧⲉⲕϩⲓⲣⲏⲛⲏ:  ⲭⲁ ⲛⲉⲛⲛⲟϣⲓ ⲛⲁⲛ ⲉ̀ⲃⲟⲗ. |
| Lord have mercy. *[6]* | Kyrié eleison. *[6]* | ⲕⲩⲣⲓⲉ̀ ⲉ̀ⲗⲉⲏ̀ⲥⲟⲛ. |
| Disperse the enemies  of the Church.  Fortify Her that  She may not be shaken forever. | Gor evol en ni gagi:  enté ti Ekklisia:  Ari sovt Eros:  en neskim sha eneh. | ϫⲱⲣ ⲉ̀ⲃⲟⲗ ⲛ̀ⲛⲓϫⲁϫⲓ:  ⲛ̀ⲧⲉ ϯⲉⲕⲕ̀ⲗⲏⲭⲓⲁ̀:  ⲁ̀ⲣⲓⲥⲟϣⲧ ⲉ̀ⲣⲟⲭ  ⲛ̀ⲛⲉⲥⲕⲓⲙ ϣⲁ ⲛ̀ⲛⲉⲏ. |
| Lord have mercy. *[6]* | Kyrié eleison. *[6]* | ⲕⲩⲣⲓⲉ̀ ⲉ̀ⲗⲉⲏ̀ⲥⲟⲛ. |
| Emmanuel our God  is now in our midst,  in the glory of His Father,  and the Holy Spirit. | Emmanoo-eel pen Nooti:  khen ten miti tinoo:  khen ep o-oo enté Pef Yot:  nem pi Pnevma Eth-owab. | ⲉⲙⲙⲁⲛⲟⲩⲏⲗ ⲡⲉⲛⲛⲟⲩϯ:  ϧⲉⲛ ⲧⲉⲛⲙⲏϯ ⲛⲟⲩ:  ϧⲉⲛ ⲛ̀ⲱ̀ⲟⲩ ⲛ̀ⲧⲉ ⲡⲉϥⲓⲱⲧ:  ⲛⲉⲙ ⲡⲓ ⲡⲓⲡ̀ⲛⲉⲩⲙⲁ ⲉ̀ⲑⲟⲩⲁⲃ. |
| Lord have mercy. *[6]* | Kyrié eleison. *[6]* | ⲕⲩⲣⲓⲉ̀ ⲉ̀ⲗⲉⲏ̀ⲥⲟⲛ. |
| May He bless us all,  purify our hearts,  and heal the sicknesses  of our souls and our bodies. | Entef esmoo eron tiren:  entef toovo en nen heet:  entef talcho en ni shoni:  enté nen psiki nem nen soma. | ⲛⲧⲉϥ ⲥ̀ⲙⲟⲩ ⲉ̀ⲣⲟⲛ ⲧⲏⲣⲉⲛ:  ⲛ̀ⲧⲉϥⲧⲟⲩϣⲟ ⲛ̀ⲛⲉⲛϩⲏⲧ  ⲛⲧⲉϥⲧⲁⲗϭⲟ̀ ⲛ̀ⲛⲓϣⲱⲛⲓ:  ⲛ̀ⲧⲉ ⲛⲉⲛⲯⲩⲭⲏ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲛⲥⲱⲙⲁ. |
| Lord have mercy. *[6]* | Kyrié eleison. *[6]* | ⲕⲩⲣⲓⲉ̀ ⲉ̀ⲗⲉⲏ̀ⲥⲟⲛ. |
| We worship You, O Christ,  with Your Good Father,  and the Holy Spirit,  for You have been crucified and saved us. | Ten oo-osht Emmok: O Pi Khristos:  nem Pek Yot en Aghathos:  nem pi Pnevma Eth-owab:  je av ashk ak soti emmon. | ⲧⲉⲛⲟⲩⲱϣⲧ ⲙ̀ⲙⲟⲕ ⲱ̀ⲡⲓⲭⲣⲓⲥⲧⲟⲥ  ⲛⲉⲙ ⲡⲉⲕⲓⲱⲧ ⲛ̀ⲁ̀ⲅⲁⲑⲟⲥ:  ⲛⲉⲙ ⲡⲓⲡ̀ⲛⲉⲩⲙⲁ ⲉ̀ⲑⲟⲩⲁⲃ:  ϫⲉ ⲁⲩⲁϣⲕ ⲁ̀ⲕⲥⲱϯ ⲙ̀ⲙⲟⲛ. |

### The End-of-Service Hymn

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| Amen. Alleluia.  Glory be to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Spirit,  both now, and always,  and to the age of ages. Amen. | Amen: Alleluia:  Doxa Patri ke Eio ke Agio Pnevmati:  ke nyn ke a-ee  ke ees toos é-onas ton é-onon: Amen. | ⲁⲙⲉⲛ ⲁⲗⲗⲏⲗⲟⲩⲓⲁ:  ⲇⲟⲝⲁ ⲡⲁⲧⲣⲓ ⲕⲉ ⲩⲓⲱ̀ ⲕ̀ⲉ ⲁ̀ⲅⲓⲱ̀ ⲡⲛⲉⲩⲙⲁⲧⲓ:  ⲕⲉ ⲛⲩⲛ ⲕⲉ ⲁ̀ⲓ̀  ⲕⲉ ⲓⲥ ⲧⲟⲩⲥ ⲉ̀ⲱ̀ⲛⲁⲥ ⲧⲱⲛ ⲉ̀ⲱ̀ⲛⲱⲛ: ⲁⲙⲏⲛ. |
| We proclaim and say,  “O our Lord Jesus Christ,  Who was crucified on the Cross,  Crush Satan under our feet.” | Ten osh evol engo emmos:  je “O pen Chois Isos Pi Khristos:  Fi-et av ashf é-pi Stavros:  ek ékhomkhem em ep Satanas:  sa pe seet en nen chalavg.” | ⲧⲉⲛⲱϣ ⲉ̀ⲃⲟⲗ ⲉⲛϫⲱ ⲙ̀ⲙⲟⲥ:  ϫⲉ ⲱⲡⲉⲛϭⲟⲓⲥ ⲓⲏⲥⲟⲩⲥ ⲡⲓⲭⲣⲓⲥⲧⲟⲥ:  ⲫⲏⲉⲧⲁⲩⲁϣϥ ⲉ̀ ⲡⲓⲥ̀ⲧⲁⲩⲣⲟⲥ:  ⲉⲕ ⲉ̀ϧⲟⲙϧⲉⲙ ⲙ̀ⲡ̀ⲥⲁⲧⲁⲛⲁⲥ  ⲥⲁⲡⲉⲥⲏⲧ ⲛ̀ⲛⲉⲛϭⲁ̀ⲗⲁⲩϫ. |
| Save us and have mercy on us.  Lord have mercy.  Lord have mercy.  Lord bless. Amen. | Soti emmon owoh nai nan:  Kyrié eleison:  Kyrié eleison:  Kyrié evlogison: Amen. | ⲥⲱϯ ⲙ̀ⲙⲟⲛ ⲟⲩⲁϩ ⲛⲁⲓⲛⲁⲛ:  ⲕⲩⲣⲓⲉ̀ ⲉ̀ⲗⲉⲏ̀ⲥⲟⲛ  ⲕⲩⲣⲓⲉ̀ ⲉ̀ⲗⲉⲏ̀ⲥⲟⲛ  ⲕⲩⲣⲓⲉ̀ ⲉⲩⲗⲟⲅⲏⲥⲟⲛ ⲁ̀ⲙⲏⲛ. |
| Bless me.  See, the metanoia.  Forgive me.  Say the blessing. | Esmoo eroi.  Ees ti metanoia.  Ko nee evol.  Go em pi esmoo. | ⲥ̀ⲙⲟⲩ ⲉ̀ⲣⲟⲓ:  ⲓⲥ ϯⲙⲉⲧⲁⲁⲛⲟⲓ̀ⲁ:  ⲭⲱ ⲛⲏⲓ ⲉ̀ⲃⲟⲗ  ϫⲱ ⲙ̀ⲡⲓⲥ̀ⲙⲟⲩ. |

### The Paschal Blessing

Presbyter:

May Jesus Christ our True God, Who deigned to suffer of His own will, and was crucified on our behalf, bless us with every spiritual blessing, help us, and conclude for us this Holy Pascha in peace; and show unto us the joy of His glorious Resurrection for many peaceful years. Through the supplications and prayers which our Lady, the lady of us all, the holy Mother of God, Saint Mary, makes for us; and [those of] all the choirs of the angels and archangels, and the patriarchs, and the prophets, and the Apostles, and the martyrs, and the just, and the righteous, and the ascetics, and the confessors, and the anchorites; and the blessing of the holy Mother of God, first and last; and the blessing of the Holy Pascha of our Good Saviour. May their holy blessing, and their grace, and their might, and their favour, and their love, and their help, be with us all, forever. Amen.

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| Christ (is) our God. | Pi Khristos pen Nooti. | ⲡⲓⲭⲣⲓⲥⲧⲟⲥ ⲡⲉⲛⲛⲟⲩⲧ |
| People: | Pi La-os: | ⲡⲓⲗⲁⲟⲥ: |
| Amen. So be it. | Amen: Ys eshopi. | ⲁⲙⲏⲛ ⲉⲥⲉ̀ϣⲱⲡⲓ. |

## Lazarus Saturday

#### The Morning or Prime Prophecies

##### Genesis 49:1-28

From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And Jacob called his sons, and said, “Assemble together so that I may tell you what will happen to you in the last days.

Assemble together, and hear, O sons of Jacob;

listen to Israel your father.

Ruben, you are my firstborn,

my might, and the beginning of my children,

hard to be bear, *hard and* self-willed.

Unstable as water in your insolence; do not boil over.

For you went up to the bed of your father;

then you defiled the couch on which you went up!

Symeon and Levi are brothers;

they accomplished injustice by their choice.

May my soul not come into their council,

and may my inward parts not press in on their assembly;

for in their wrath they killed men,

and in their passion they hamstrung a bull.

Cursed be their anger, for it was self-willed;

and their wrath, for has grown hard!

I will divide them in Jacob,

and scatter them in Israel.

Judah, your brothers will praise you;

and your hands will be on the back of your enemies;

your father’s sons will bow down before you.

Judah is a lion’s cub;

from the tender plant, my son, you have gone up.

When you reclined, you slept like a lion,

and like a lion cub. Who will rouse him?

A ruler will not be wanting from Judah,

nor a leader from his loins,

until the things stored up for him come,

and he is the expectation of nations.

Binding his foal to the vine,

and the foal of his donkey to its branch,

he will wash his garment in wine

and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

His eyes are gladdened from the wine,

and his teeth *are* whiter than milk.

Zaboulon will dwell on the sea-coast,

and he *will be* near a haven for ships,

and will extend to Sidon.

Issachar has desired what is good,

resting between the inheritances;

and when he saw the resting place—that it was good,

and the land—that it was fertile,

he subjected his shoulder to hard work,

and became a farmer.

Dan will judge his own people,

as one tribes in Israel.

And let Dan become a snake on the road,

lying in ambush on the path,

biting a horse’s heel,

and the rider will fall backward,

waiting for the salvation of the Lord.

*As for* Gad, a raider-gang will plunder him,

but he will plunder them, *in* close *pursuit*.

*As for* Aser, his bread will be abundant,

and he will provide dainties to rulers.

Nephthali is a spreading stem,

bestowing beauty on its fruit.

Joseph is a grown son,

an enviable grown son,

O my youngest son, return to me.

The devised evil plans against him, and reviled him,

and the archers were taking aim at him.

But their bow and arrows were crushed with force,

and the tendons of the arms for their hands were enfeebled

because of the hand of the Mighty One of Jacob;

Since then, he is the one who strengthened Israel,

from the God of your father;

and my God helped you,

and He blessed you with the blessing from heaven above,

and the blessing of earth containing all things,

because of the blessing of the breasts and of the womb,

the blessings of your father and your mother—

it has prevailed above the blessing of the stable mountains, and everlasting hills;

they will be upon the head of Joseph,

and on the crown of the brothers of whom he led.

Benjamin is a ravenous wolf;

In the early morning he will still be eating,

and in the evening he will distribute food.

All these *are* the twelve sons of Jacob, and their father spoke these words to them, and he blessed them; he blessed each of them according to his own blessing.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 40:9-31

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

O you who brings glad tidings to Zion,

go up on the high mountain;

lift up your voice with strength,

you who brings glad tidings to Jerusalem;

lift it up, do not fear;

say to the cities of Judah,

“see your God!”

See the Lord is coming with strength,

and *his* arm is with authority;

see, His reward is with Him,

and *His* work before Him.

He will tend his flock as a shepherd,

and He will gather the lambs with His arm,

and shall comfort those who are with young.

Who has measured the water in His hand,

and the heaven with a span,

and all the earth with a handful?

Who has weighed the mountains in scales

and the forests with a balance?

Who has known the mind of the Lord?

And who has been His counsellor, to instruct Him?

Or with whom has He taken counsel, and he has instructed Him?

Or who has taught Him judgement?

Or who has taught Him the way of understanding?

All the nations are counted as a drop in a bucket,

and as the balance of a scale,

*and* will be counted as spittle?

Lebanon is not enough to burn,

nor are all four-footed animals enough for a whole-burnt offering.

And all the nations are as nothing

and are counted as nothing.

To whom have you compared the Lord?

Or with what likeness have you compared Him?

Has an artisan made an image,

or the goldsmith, after casting gold,

gilt it, *and* made it a likeness of Him?

For an artisan chooses wood that will not decay,

and enquires wisely how he should set up his image,

and *what to do so* that it will not be toppled.

Will you not know? Will you not hear?

Has it not been declared to you from the beginning?

Have you not known the foundations of the earth?

*It is* He Who holds the circle of the earth,

and its inhabitants are like grasshoppers,

Who has set up the heaven like a vault,

and stretched *it* out like a tent to live in,

Who makes rulers He establishes to rule to be as nothing,

and has made the earth as nothing.

For they will not plant, nor will they sow,

neither will their root take root in the ground:

He has blown upon them, and they are withered,

and a storm will carry them away like stubble.

“Now then, to whom have you likened Me,

that I should be exalted?” says the Holy One.

Lift up your eyes on high, and see,

Who has displayed all these things?

He Who brings forth his host by number;

He who calls them all by name;

because of the great His glory,

and by the might of His strength,

nothing has escaped Your notice.

For do not say, O Jacob,

and why have you spoken, O Israel, *saying*,

“My way is hidden from God,

and my God has taken away *my* judgement, and has departed?”

And now, have you not known? Have you not heard?

the everlasting God,

the God who formed the ends of the earth,

will not hunger or grow weary,

and there is no searching of His understanding.

He gives strength to the hungry,

and sorrow to those who do not grieve.

For the young *men* will hunger,

and the young will be weary,

and the chosen *men* will be powerless;

but those who wait for God will renew *their* strength;

they will mount up with wings like eagles;

they will run, and not be weary;

they will walk, and not hunger.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Zephaniah 3:14-20

From the book of Zephaniah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Rejoice, O daughter of Zion!

Cry aloud, O daughter of Jerusalem!

Be glad, and rejoice with your whole heart,

O daughter of Jerusalem!

The Lord has taken away your iniquities;

He has redeemed you from the hand of your enemies.

the Lord, the King of Israel, is in your midst;

you will not see evil any more.

At that time the Lord will say to Jerusalem,

“Be of good courage, O Zion;

do not let your hands grow slack.

The Lord your God is in you;

the Mighty One will save you;

He will bring gladness to you,

and will renew you with His love;

and He will be glad over you with delight as on a day of feasting.

And I will gather your broken ones.

Alas! Who has taken up a reproach against her?”

“Look, I *will* act among your for your sake

in that time,” says the Lord,

“and I will save her who has been thrust out,

and receive her who has been rejected;

and I will make them a praise,

and renowned throughout the whole earth.

And *their enemies* will be ashamed at that time,

when I deal well with you,

and in the time when I will accept you;

for I will make you renowned and a praise

among all the nations of the earth,

when I turn back your captivity

before you,” says the Lord.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Zechariah 9:9-15a

From the book of Zechariah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion!

Proclaim aloud, O daughter of Jerusalem!

Look, your King is coming to you;

He is righteous, and saving;

He is meek and riding on a donkey, and a young foal.

And He will destroy the chariots from Ephraim,

and the horse from Jerusalem,

and the bow of war will be utterly destroyed,

and *there will be* abundance and peace from the nations,

and He will rule over the waters as far as the sea,

and the rivers *to* the ends of the earth.”

“And by the blood of your covenant,

you have sent forth your prisoners from the pit that has no water.

You will dwell in the fortress, you prisoners from the assembly,

and I will restore you double for one day of your captivity.

For I have bent you, O Judah, *as* a bow for Myself;

I have filled Ephraim,

and I will raise up your children, O Zion,

against the children of the Greeks,

and I will handle you like a warriors’ sword.”

And the Lord will be over them,

and He will go forth like lightning,

and the Lord Almighty will trumpet with the trumpet,

and will come with His threatening storm.

The Lord Almighty will protect them.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Morning or Prime Gospel

##### Psalm 29:4, 12

A Psalm of David.

O Lord, You have brought my soul up from Hades;

You have saved me from those who go down to the pit.

You have turned my mourning into dancing;

You have torn off my sackcloth

and clothed me with gladness.

Alleluia.

##### Luke 18:35-43

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. Luke. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

As he came near Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the road, begging. Hearing a crowd going by, he asked what this meant. People told him that Jesus of Nazareth was passing by. He cried out, “Jesus, you son of David, have mercy on me!” Then, those who led the way rebuked him, ordering him to be quiet. But the blind man cried out all the more, “You son of David, have mercy on me!”

Standing still, Jesus commanded that the blind man be brought to him. When the man had come near, Jesus asked him, ”What do you want me to do?”

The man replied, “Lord, that I may see again!” Jesus said to him, “Receive your sight. Your faith has healed you.”

Immediately, the man received his sight and began to follow Jesus, glorifying God. When all the people saw this, they praised God. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Pauline Epistle

##### 1 Corinthians 2:1-8

A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Corinthians. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

When I came to you, brethren, I did not come with excellence of speech or wisdom, proclaiming to you the testimony of God. Indeed, I resolved not to know anything among you, except Jesus Christ, and him crucified. I was with you in weakness, in fear, and in much trembling. My speech and my preaching were not in persuasive words of human wisdom but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power, so that your faith would not stand by human wisdom but in the power of God. However, we [do] speak wisdom among those who are full grown; yet it is a wisdom ‘not of this world’, nor of the rulers of this world, who are coming to nothing. Instead, we speak God’s wisdom in a mystery, the wisdom that was hidden, which God had foreordained before the ages for our glory, [a wisdom] which none of the rulers of this world recognized. For if they had recognized this wisdom, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory!

The grace of God the Father be with you all. Amen.

#### The Catholic Epistle

##### 1 Peter 1:25b-2:6

The Catholic Epistle from the First Epistle of our teacher Peter. His Blessing be upon us. Amen.

This is the word of Good News which was preached to you.

Therefore, putting away all wickedness, deceit, hypocrisy, envies, and all evil speaking, as newborn babies, long for the pure milk of the Word, so that you may grow from it. If indeed you have tasted that the Lord is gracious, come to him who is a living stone, rejected by men but chosen by God and precious. You also, as living stones, are being built up as a spiritual house to be a holy priesthood, in order to offer up spiritual sacrifices that are acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. As the Scripture has it:

*Behold, I lay in Zion a chief cornerstone, chosen, and precious:*

*Whoever believes in him will not be disappointed.*

Do not love the world, nor the things which are in the world. The world shall pass away and all its desires; but he who does the will of God shall abide forever. Amen.

#### The Praxis

##### Acts 27:38-28:10

A chapter from the Acts of our fathers the pure Apostles, who were invested with the grace of the Holy Spirit. Their blessing be with us all. Amen.

When they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship by throwing out the wheat into the sea. When day came, they did not recognize the land but noticed a cove with a beach, and they decided to try to drive the ship onto it. Casting off the anchors, they left them in the sea, at the same time untying the rudder ropes. Hoisting up the foresail to the wind, they made for the beach. But coming to a place with cross-currents, they beached the vessel. The front of the ship struck and remained immovable while the stern began to break up by the violence of the waves.

The soldiers’ advice was to kill the prisoners, so that none of them would swim out and escape. But the centurion, desiring to save Paul, kept them from carrying out their plan. He gave orders that those who could swim should throw themselves overboard first and go to shore. The rest should follow, some on planks, and some on other things from the ship. And so it was that they all escaped safely to the land.

Once safe on the shore, we learned that the island was called Malta. The natives showed us unusual kindness; they kindled a fire and welcomed us all because it was raining and cold. But as Paul was gathering a bundle of sticks and placing them on the fire, a viper came out because of the heat and fastened itself on his hand. When the natives saw the creature hanging from his hand, they said one to another, “There is no doubt that this man is a murderer! He has escaped from the sea but Justice has not allowed him to live.” However, Paul shook off the creature into the fire and remained unharmed Nevertheless, they expected that he would have swollen or suddenly fallen down dead. After watching for a long time and seeing nothing bad happen to him, they changed their minds and said that he was a god!

Now, in the vicinity of that place were lands belonging to the leader of the island, [a man] named Publius who welcomed us and courteously entertained us for three days. It also happened that Publius’ father was bedridden, sick with fever and dysentery. Paul went to see him, prayed, and laying his hands on him, healed him. After this had taken place, the rest of the people who had diseases in the island also came, and they were cured. They honored us in many ways, and when we sailed off, put on board the things that we needed.

The word of the Lord abides in this church and in every church. Amen.

#### The Liturgy Gospel

##### Psalm 128:8bc, 2

A Psalm of David.

The blessing of the Lord be upon you;

we bless you in the Name of the Lord.

many times have they warred against me from my youth,

yet they could not prevail against me.

Alleluia.

##### John 11:1-45

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. John. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, the village of Mary and her sister, Martha. It was that [same] Mary who had anointed the Lord with ointment and wiped his feet with her hair and whose brother, Lazarus, was sick. So the sisters sent [word] to Jesus, saying, “Lord, behold, he whom you love is sick!” But when Jesus heard it, he said, “This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, so that the Son of God may be glorified by it.” Now, Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. Yet, when he heard that Lazarus was sick, he stayed two days in the place where he was. After this, he said to the disciples, “Let us go into Judea again.”

The disciples told him, “Rabbi, the Jews were just trying to stone you, and you are going there again?”

Jesus answered, “Are there not twelve hours of daylight? Someone who walks in the day does not stumble because he sees the light of this world. But someone who walks in the night will stumbles because the light is not in him.” He said these things, and then added, “Our friend, Lazarus, has fallen asleep, but I am going so that I may awake him out of sleep.”

At this, the disciples said, “Lord, if he has fallen asleep, he will recover.”

Now, Jesus had spoken of his death, but they thought that he had spoken of taking rest in sleep. And so, Jesus told them plainly, “Lazarus is dead. I am glad for your sake that I was not there, so that you may believe. But, let us go to him.”

Then Thomas (who is called Didymus) said to his fellow-disciples, “Let us go also, so that we may die with him.”

And so, when Jesus arrived, he found that Lazarus had been in the tomb four days already. Now, Bethany was near Jerusalem, about two miles away. Many of the Jews had joined the women around Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother. Then, when Martha heard that Jesus was coming, she went and met him, but Mary stayed in the house.

Therefore, Martha said to Jesus, “Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died! Even now, I know that whatever you ask of God, God will give you.” Jesus said to her, “Your brother will rise again.”

Martha said to him, “I know that he will rise again in the resurrection at the last day.”

Jesus said to her, “I am the resurrection and the life! The one who believes in me, even though he dies, will live! Whoever lives and believes in me will never die. Do you believe this?”

She answered, “Yes, Lord! I have come to believe that you are the Christ, the Son of God, he who comes into the world.”

When she had said this, she went away, and called her sister Mary in private, saying, “The Teacher is here, and [he] is calling you.”

When Mary heard this, she arose quickly and went to him. Now, Jesus had not yet come into the village, but was in the place where Martha had met him. Then the Jews who were with Mary in the house consoling her saw that she got up quickly and went out. They followed her because they thought, “she is going to the tomb to weep there.” Therefore, when Mary came to where Jesus was and saw him, she fell down at his feet and said to him, “Lord, if you would have been here, my brother would not have died!”

When Jesus saw her weeping, and the Jews who came with her [also] weeping, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled. He asked, “Where have you laid him?”

They told him, “Lord, come and see.”

Jesus wept.

At this, the Jews said, “See how much affection he had for Lazarus!” Some of them said, “Could not the one who opened the eyes of the man who was blind have also kept Lazarus from dying?”

Jesus therefore, being again deeply moved, came to the tomb. Now, it was a cave, and a stone was placed against it. Jesus said, “Take away the stone.”

Martha, the sister of the dead man, said to him, “Lord, by this time there is a stench, for he has been dead four days!”

Jesus said to her, “Did I not tell you that if you believed, you would see God’s glory?”

And so, they took away the stone from the place where the dead man was lying. Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, “Father, I thank you that you have listened to me. I know that you always listen to me, but because of the multitude that stands around, I said this, so that they may believe that you sent me.” After saying this, he cried with a loud voice, “Lazarus, come out!”

Then, he who was dead came out, bound hand and foot with wrappings, and his face was wrapped around with a cloth.

Jesus said to them, “Unbind him, and let him go.”

As a result, many of the Jews who had come to Mary and had seen what Jesus had accomplished believed in him. Glory be to God forever.

## Palm Sunday

#### The Evening or Vespers Gospel

##### Psalm 117:26,

A Psalm of David.

Blessed be he who comes in the Name of the Lord;

we have blessed you from the house of the Lord.

[Ordain a feast, in those who reach to the horns of the altar.]

Alleluia.

##### John 12:1-11

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. John. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

Six days before the Passover, Jesus came to Bethany where Lazarus (who had been dead and whom he had raised from the dead) lived. Therefore, they gave a supper for him there. Martha served while Lazarus was one of those who sat at the table with him. Then Mary took a pound of fragrance of pure nard, very precious; she anointed the feet of Jesus and wiped his feet with her hair. The house was filled with the fragrance of the ointment. Then Judas Iscariot, Simon’s son, one of his disciples and the one who would betray him, said, “Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred denarii and given to the poor?” Now, Judas said this, not because he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief, and having the money box, he used to steal what was put into it. But Jesus said, “Leave her alone! She has kept this for the day of my burial. For you always have the poor with you, but you do not always have me.”

Meanwhile, a large crowd of the Jews learned that Jesus was there. They came, not only for Jesus’ sake, but also in order to Lazarus whom he had raised from the dead. The chief priests even conspired to put Lazarus to death as well, because on account of him, many of the Jews were going over to Jesus and believed in him. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Procession

See the Procession of the Feast of the Cross, page **Error! Bookmark not defined.**.

#### The Morning or Prime Gospel

##### Psalm 67:20ab, 36 half of a, bc

A Psalm of David.

Blessed be the Lord God;

blessed be the Lord from day to day.

The God of Israel

will give strength and power to His people.

Blessed be God!

Alleluia.

##### Luke 19:1-10

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. Luke. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

Jesus entered Jericho and was passing through town. There was a man named Zacchaeus who was a chief tax collector, and he was rich. He was trying to see who Jesus was, and could not because of the crowd, because he was short. He ran on ahead and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see Jesus who was [about] to pass that way. When Jesus came to the place, he looked up, saw Zacchaeus, and said to him, “Zacchaeus, hurry and come down, for today I must stay at your house!” He hurried, came down, and received Jesus with joy. But when the people saw it, they all grumbled, saying, “He has gone in to stay with a man who is a sinner!”

Zacchaeus stood up and said to the Lord, “Behold, Lord, half of my goods I give to the poor. And if I have wrongfully obtained money from anyone, I restore four times as much!”

Then Jesus said to him, “Today, salvation has come to this house, because he, too, is a son of Abraham. For the Son of Man came to seek and to save what was lost.” Glory be to God forever.

#### The Pauline Epistle

##### Hebrews 9:11-28

A chapter from the Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Hebrews. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

But when Christ appeared as a high priest of the good things to come, He entered through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation. It was not through the blood of goats and calves but through his own blood that he entered into the Holy Place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption. For if the blood of goats and bulls, and the ashes of a heifer (sprinkling those who have been defiled) could sanctify to restore the purity of the flesh, how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish to God, purify your conscience from dead works to offer divine service to the living God? For this reason, he is the mediator of a new covenant, since a death has occurred for the redemption of the sins that were under the first covenant, so that those who have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. Where there is a last will and testament, there must also be the death of the one who made it. A will comes into effect after death; it is never in force while the one who made it is still alive. That is why even the first covenant was dedicated without blood. For when Moses had proclaimed every commandment to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and goats, with water, scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, saying, “This is the blood of the covenant which God has commanded you.”

Moreover, he sprinkled the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry in the same way, with the blood. According to the law, almost everything is purified with blood, and there is no remission [of sins] if there is no shedding of blood. Therefore, it was necessary that the copies of the heavenly things should be cleansed with these things, but the heavenly things themselves [had to be purified] with better sacrifices than these. For Christ did not enter into holy places made with hands, which are representations of the true [holy places], but into heaven itself in order to appear in the presence of God for us. Yet, this did not take place so that he would offer himself often, as the [Levitical] high priest does when he enters into the holy place year by year, not with their own blood. Otherwise, he would have had to suffer often since the foundation of the world. But now, at the end of the ages, he has been revealed once to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. It is appointed for humans to die once, and after this come the judgment. It is the same with Christ: having been offered once to bear the sins of many, he will appear a second time, apart from sin-offering, to those who are eagerly waiting for him for salvation.

The grace of God the Father be with you all. Amen.

#### The Catholic Epistle

##### 1 Peter 4:1-11

The Catholic Epistle from the First Epistle of our teacher Peter. His Blessing be upon us. Amen.

Therefore, as Christ suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves with the same mind; for anyone who has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin. Thus you should no longer live the rest of your time in the flesh for human lusts but to do God’s will. For we have spent enough of our past time fulfilling the desires of [non-believing] Gentiles. We used to live in indecency, lusts, excess drinking, orgies, riotous behavior and abominable idolatries. They think it is strange that you no longer run with them into the same abusive lifestyle, and they speak evil of you. But they will give an account to him who is ready to judge the living and the dead! For this reason, the Good News was preached even to the dead, so that they might in the flesh undergo the judgment that faces all human beings but [then] live in the spirit as to God. The end of all things is near! Therefore, be clear-minded, self-controlled and sober in prayer. Above all things, be committed to your mutual love, for love covers a multitude of sins. Be hospitable to one another, without grumbling. As each has received a gift, use it to serve each other, as good stewards of the grace of God in its various forms. If anyone speaks, let it be as the very words of God. If anyone serves, let it be with the strength that God supplies, so that in all things, God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom belong the glory and the dominion unto ages of ages. Amen.

Do not love the world, nor the things which are in the world. The world shall pass away and all its desires; but he who does the will of God shall abide forever. Amen.

#### The Praxis

##### Acts 28:11-31

A chapter from the Acts of our fathers the pure Apostles, who were invested with the grace of the Holy Spirit. Their blessing be with us all. Amen.

Three months later, we set sail in a ship from Alexandria which had wintered in the island, whose figurehead was “The Twin Brothers.” Touching at Syracuse, we stayed there three days. From there, we circled around [the coastline] and arrived at Rhegium. The following day, a south wind sprang up and on the second day, we arrived in Puteoli. There, we found brethren who entreated us to stay with them for seven days. And so, we approached Rome.

From there, having heard of us, the brethren came to meet us as far as The Market of Appius and The Three Taverns. When Paul saw them, he thanked God and took courage. When we reached Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard, but Paul was allowed to stay by himself with the soldier who guarded him.

Three days later, Paul called together those who were the leaders of the Jews. When they had assembled, he said to them, “Brothers, although I have done nothing against the people or the customs of our fathers, I was delivered as a prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans. After putting me on trial, the Romans wanted to release me because there was no grounds to put me to death. But when the Jews spoke against it, I was forced to appeal to Caesar, not that I had anything about which to accuse my nation. For this reason, therefore, I asked to see you and to speak with you, for it is because of the hope of Israel that I am bound with this chain.”

They answered him, “We have not received letters from Judea concerning you, and no brother has come here to make a report or speak any evil of you. But we desire to hear from you what you think because it is known to us that everywhere, people speak against this sect.”

After making an appointment with Paul for a certain day, many more people visited him at his place of residence. From morning until evening, he explained and bore witness about [the things of] the Kingdom of God. He also tried to convince the Jews concerning Jesus, [quoting] both fromthe law of Moses and from the prophets. Some believed what was spoken, and others did not. Although disagreeing among themselves, they left after Paul had spoken one [last] word, “Rightly did the Holy Spirit speak to our fathers through Isaias the prophet, saying:

‘*Go to this people, and say:*

*You will keep on hearing but never understand!*

*You will keep on seeing but never perceive!*

*For this people’s heart has grown callous,*

*Their ears are dull of hearing,*

*And they have closed their eyes,*

*For fear that should see with their eyes, hear with their ears,*

*Understand with their heart, and would repent,*

*And I would heal them.’*

Therefore, you should know that God’s salvation is sent to the nations; they will listen!”

After Paul said these words, the Jews departed with a great dispute among themselves.

So Paul stayed two whole years in his own rented house, receiving everyone who came to visit him. With all boldness and without hindrance, he proclaimed the Kingdom of God and taught about the Lord Jesus Christ.

The word of the Lord abides in this church and in every church. Amen.

#### The First Liturgy Gospel

##### Psalm 80:4, 2, 3

A Psalm of David.

Sound a trumpet at the new moon,

on the high day of our festival,

Rejoice in God our helper;

shout for joy to the God of Jacob.

Take up a psalm, and sound a drum,

a delightful harp with the lyre.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 21:1-17

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. Matthew. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

As they were approaching Jerusalem and came to Bethsphage, to the Mount of Olives, Jesus sent two disciples [ahead of the group]. He told them, “Go into the village that is opposite you, and immediately you will find a donkey tied, and a colt with her. Untie them, and bring them to me. If anyone says anything to you, you shall say, ‘The Lord has need ofthem,’ and immediately, he will let them go.”

All this was done so what had been spoken through the prophet might be fulfilled:

*Tell the daughter of Zion,*

*behold, your King comes to you,*

*humble, and riding on a donkey,*

*on a colt, the foal of a donkey.*

The disciples went and did exactly what Jesus had instructed them. They brought the donkey and the colt, laid their clothes on them, and Jesus sat on them. A very great crowd spread their clothes on the road while others cut branches from the trees and spread them on the road. Many people went before him and those who followed kept shouting, “Hosanna to the son of David! Blessed is he who comes in the Name of the Lord! Hosanna in the highest!”

When he had come into Jerusalem, the entire city was stirred up and people were saying, “Who is this?” And the multitude answered, “This is the prophet, Jesus, from Nazareth of Galilee!”

Jesus entered into the temple of God and drove out all of those who did business there. He overthrew the table of the money changers and the seats of those who sold doves. He said to them, “It is written, ‘My house shall be called a house of prayer,’ but you have made it a den of robbers!”

The blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them. But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful things that he did and that children were shouting in the temple and saying “Hosanna to the son of David!”, they were very displeased. They asked him, “Do you hear what these [children] are saying?”

Jesus replied, “Yes! Have you never read, ‘Out of the mouth of babes and nursing babies you have prepared praise?’”

He left them, went out of the city to Bethany and spent the night there. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Second Liturgy Gospel

##### Mark 11:1-11

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. Mark. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

As they were approaching Jerusalem, at Bethsphage and Bethany near the Mount of Olives, Jesus sent two of his disciples and said to them, “Go your way into the village that is facing you. Immediately as you enter into it, you will find a young donkey tied, on which no one has ever sat. Untie him, and bring him [to me]. If anyone asks you, ‘Why are you doing this?’ say, ‘The Lord needs him and will send him back right away.’”

They went away and found a young donkey tied by a door outside, in the open street. As they untied him, some of the bystanders asked them, “What are you doing, untying the young donkey?” The two disciples replied just as Jesus had said, and the people let them go.

They brought the young donkey to Jesus, threw their garments on it, and Jesus sat on it. Many spread their garments on the way, while others cut down branches from the trees and spread them on the road. Those who went in front as well as those who followed cried out,

*“Hosanna! Blessed is he who comes in the Name of the Lord!*

*Blessed is the kingdom of our father David that is coming in the Name of the Lord! Hosanna in the highest!”*

Jesus entered Jerusalem and went into the temple. After looking around at everything, since it was now evening, he went out to Bethany with the Twelve. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Third Liturgy Gospel

##### Luke 19:29-48

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. Luke. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

It so happened that when he approached Bethsphage and Bethany, at the mountain that is called Olivet, he sent two of his disciples, saying, “Go your way into the village on the other side. There, as you enter, you will find a colt tied up, on which no man has ever sat. Untie it, and bring it. If anyone asks you, ‘Why are you untying it?’ reply, ‘The Lord needs it!’”

Those who were sent went away found things exactly as Jesus had told them. As they were untying the colt, its owners asked them, “Why are you untying the colt?” They replied, “The Lord needs it!” They brought it to Jesus, threw their cloaks on the colt, and set Jesus on them. As he went, they [also] spread their cloaks in the way. As Jesus was now approaching, at the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the deeds of power which they had seen. [They were] saying, “Blessed is he is coming, a King in the Name of the Lord! Peace in heaven, and glory in the highest!”

And from the multitude, some of the Pharisees said to Jesus, “Teacher, rebuke your disciples!”

But he answered them, “I tell you that if these were silent, the stones would cry out!”

As he was drawing near, he saw the city and wept over it, saying, “If you, even you, had known today the things which belong to your peace! But now, those things are hidden from your eyes! For the days will come upon you, when your enemies will throw up a fortification against you, surround you, and hem you in on every side. They will crush you and your children within you to the ground. They will not leave in you one stone [standing] on another, because you did not know the time of your visitation.”

Then Jesus entered into the temple, and he began to drive out those who bought and sold in it, saying to them, “It is written, ‘My house is a house of prayer,’ but you have made it a ‘den of robbers’!”

He was teaching every day in the temple, but the chief priests, the scribes and the leading men among the people were looking for a way to destroy him. However, they could not find a way to do so because all the people were captured by every word that he said. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Fourth Liturgy Gospel

##### Psalm 64:2, 3

A Psalm of David.

Praise is due to You, O God, in Zion,

and prayer will be offered to You in Jerusalem.

Hear my prayer [O God]!

All flesh will come to You.

Alleluia.

##### John 12:12-19

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. John. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

On the next day, a great multitude had come to the feast. When they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, they took branches from palm trees and went out to meet him, crying out, “Hosanna! Blessed is he who comes in the Name of the Lord, the King of Israel!”

Having found a young donkey, Jesus sat on it. As it is written, “Do not be afraid, daughter of Zion! Behold, your King is coming, sitting on a donkey’s colt.” His disciples did not understand these things at first, but when Jesus was glorified, then they remembered that these things were written about him, and that they had done these things to him. Now, the multitude that had been with him when he had called Lazarus out of the tomb and raised him from the dead continued to testify about it. For this reason also, the crowd went out to met him, because they heard that he had done this sign. The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, “See how this is accomplishing nothing! Behold, the world has gone after him!” Glory be to God forever.

#### The General Burial Service

#### The Prophecies of the General Burial After Palm Sunday

This service is done immediately after Palm Sunday’s Liturgy, because funeral services are not performed for those who depart during the Holy Week. The Church, while celebrating the passion and death of our Saviour deems it inappropriate to mourn for anyone else.

##### Ezekiel 37:1-14

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And the hand of the Lord came upon me, and the Lord brought me out by the Spirit, and set me in the midst of the plain, and it was full of human bones. And He led me all round them in a circle, and look, *there were* very many on the surface of the plain, very dry. And He said to me, “Son of man, will these bones live?” and I said, “O Lord God, You know these things.” And He said to me, “Prophesy over these bones, and you will say to them, ‘O dry bones, hear the word of the Lord. This is what the Lord is saying to these bones, “Look, I *will* bring the Spirit of life upon you, and I will put tendons on you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and will spread skin over you, and will put my Spirit into you, and you will live, and you will know that I am the Lord.”’”

So I prophesied as He commanded me. And it happened while I was prophesying, that look, *there was* a shaking, and the bones came together, each one to its joint. And I looked, and see, tendons and flesh grew on them, and skin covered them, but there was not breath in them. And He said to me, “Prophesy to the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, ‘This is what the Lord is saying, “Come from the four winds, and breathe upon these corpses, and they will live.”’” So I prophesied as He commanded me, and the Spirit entered into them, and they lived, and stood on their feet, a very great assembly.

And the Lord spoke to me, saying, “Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel. And they say, ‘Our bones have become dry; our hope has perished, we are lost.’” therefore prophesy and say, “This is what the Lord says, ‘Look, I *will* open your tombs, and bring you up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel. And you will know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your tombs so that I may bring my people up from *their* graves. And I will put my Spirit within you, and you will live, and I will place you upon your own land, and you will know that I, the Lord, have spoken, and will do *it*,’ says the Lord.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Pauline Epistle of the General Burial After Palm Sunday

##### 1 Corinthians 15:1-23

A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Corinthians. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Now I declare to you, brethren, the Good News which I preached to you, which also you received, in which you also stand, and by which also you are saved, that is if you hold firmly to the word which I preached to you. Otherwise, you believed in vain. For I delivered to you, first of all, what I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, that he was buried, that he was raised on the third day according to the Scriptures, and that he appeared to Kephas then to the Twelve. After that, he appeared to over five hundred brethren at once, most of whom remain [alive] until now, but some have also fallen asleep. Then he appeared to James, then to all the apostles, and last of all, as to the child born at the wrong time, he appeared to me also. Indeed, I am the least of the apostles, unworthy to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God. But by the grace of God, I am what I am. His grace which was bestowed on me was not in vain, but I worked more than all of them - yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. It does not matter whether is it I or they: this is what we preach, and so you believed.

Now, if Christ is preached and we preach that he has been raised from the dead, how is it that some among you say that there is no resurrection of the dead? But if there is no resurrection of the dead, then Christ has not been raised! If Christ has not been raised, then our preaching is in vain, and your faith is also in vain. Yes, we are found to be false witnesses of God, because we testified concerning God that he raised up Christ (but if God did not raise him up, then the dead are not raised). For if the dead are no raised, then Christ has not been raised. If Christ has not been raised, your faith is vain, and you are still in your sins. Moreover, those who have fallen asleep in Christ have perished. If it is only in this life that we have hoped in Christ, we are the most pathetic of all human beings!

But in fact, Christ has been raised from the dead! He did become the first fruits of those who are asleep. For since death came through [one] man, the resurrection of the dead also came through [one] man. As in Adam all die, in Christ all will be made alive. But each in the proper order: Christ (the first fruits), then those who are Christ’s, at his coming.

The grace of God the Father be with you all. Amen.

#### The Gospel of the General Burial Service

The priest says the Prayer for the Gospel, then the Psalm and the Gospel are sung in the mourning tune:

##### Psalm 64:5

A Psalm of David.

Blessed is he whom You have chosen

and taken to Yourself;

he will dwell in Your courts [forever].

We will be filled with the good things of Your house;

Your temple is holy, wonderful in righteousness.

Alleluia.

##### John 5:19-29

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Accordingly, Jesus answered them, “Amen, amen, I tell you; the Son can do nothing of himself, but [only] what he sees the Father doing. Indeed, whatever the Father does, the Son also does likewise. For the Father has deep affection for the Son, and shows him all things that he himself does. And the Father will show him greater works than these, so that you may be astonished. For [just] as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, likewise the Son also gives life to whom he desires. As it is, the Father judges no one, but he has given all judgment to the Son, so that all may honor the Son even as they honor the Father. Whoever does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent him!

Amen, amen, I tell you; the one who hears my word and believes in him who sent me has eternal life and does not come into judgment, but has passed out of death into life. Amen, amen, I tell you; the hour is coming and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear will come to life. For as the Father has life in himself, so has he given to the Son to have life in himself. He also gave him authority to execute judgment, because he is Son of Man. Do not be astonished at this, because the hour is coming when all who are in the tombs will hear his voice and come out; those who have done good, to the resurrection of life; and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of judgment. Glory be to God forever.

The presbyter says the Three Long Prayers. The Orthodox Creed is recited, then the Prayer for the Departed is said, followed by The Lord’s Prayer, the Three Absolutions, and the Paschal Conclusion (page #).

#### The Prophecies of the Ninth Hour of Palm Sunday

##### Lamentations 1:1-4

From the book of Lamentations of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And it happened, after Israel was taken captive, and Jerusalem was made desolate, *that* Jeremias sat weeping, and he lamented *with* this lamentation over Jerusalem, and said,

(א) “How does the city sit alone,

she who was full of people!

she has become like a widow,

she who was magnified among the nations,

*and* who ruled among the countries,

she has become a tributary.

(ב) She weeps bitterly in the night,

and her tears are on her cheeks;

and of all her lovers

there is no one to comfort her.

all that were her friends have dealt treacherously with her;

they have become her enemies.

(ג) Judea has gone into captivity because of her humiliation,

and because of the greatness of her slavery;

she dwells among the nations;

she has found no rest;

all who pursue her have overtaken her

between her oppressors.

(ד) The roads of Zion mourn,

because there is no one who comes to the feast;

all her gates are ruined;

her priests groan;

her virgins are led away captive,

and she is embittered in herself.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Zephaniah 3:11-20

From the book of Zephanaiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“In that day you will not be ashamed

of all your deeds in which you acted profanely against Me,

for I will take away form you the contempt of your pride,

and you will no longer be haughty on My holy mountain.

And I will leave among you

a meek and humble people.

And the remnant of Israel will fear

the Name of the Lord,

and will not commit iniquity,

nor will they speak vanity,

nor will a deceitful tongue

be found in their mouth;

for they will feed, and lie down,

and no one will terrify them.”

Rejoice, O daughter of Zion!

Cry aloud, O daughter of Jerusalem!

Be glad, and rejoice with your whole heart,

O daughter of Jerusalem!

The Lord has taken away your iniquities;

He has redeemed you from the hand of your enemies.

the Lord, the King of Israel, is in your midst;

you will not see evil any more.

At that time the Lord will say to Jerusalem,

“Be of good courage, O Zion;

do not let your hands grow slack.

The Lord your God is in you;

the Mighty One will save you;

He will bring gladness to you,

and will renew you with His love;

and He will be glad over you with delight as on a day of feasting.

And I will gather your broken ones.

Alas! Who has taken up a reproach against her?”

“Look, I *will* act among your for your sake

in that time,” says the Lord,

“and I will save her who has been thrust out,

and receive her who has been rejected;

and I will make them a praise,

and renowned throughout the whole earth.

And *their enemies* will be ashamed at that time,

when I deal well with you,

and in the time when I will accept you;

for I will make you renowned and a praise

among all the nations of the earth,

when I turn back your captivity

before you,” says the Lord.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Gospel of the Ninth Hour of Palm Sunday

##### Psalm 8:3, 4

A Psalm of David.

You have prepared praise

out of the mouth of babies and nursing infants,

because of Your enemies,

to silence the enemy and the avenger.

For I behold the heavens, the work of Your fingers;

You have established the moon and stars.

Alleluia.

ⲯⲁⲗⲙⲟⲥ ⲧⲟ ⲇⲁⲩⲓⲇ.

ⲥⲃⲟⲗϧⲉⲛ ⲣⲱⲟⲩ ⲛ̀ϩⲁⲛⲕⲟⲩϫⲓ ⲛ̀ⲁ̇ⲗⲱⲟⲩⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲏⲉⲑⲟⲩⲉⲙϭⲓ ⲁⲕⲭⲉⲃⲧⲉ ⲡⲓⲥ̇ⲙⲟⲩ:

ⲉⲑⲃⲉ ⲛⲉⲕϫⲁϫⲓ ⲉ̇ⲡ̇ϫⲓⲛϯⲟⲩⲱ̇ ⲛ̀ⲟⲩϫⲁϫⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲟⲩⲣⲉϥϭⲓ ⲙ̀ⲡ̇ϣⲓϣ.

ϫⲉ ϯⲁⲛⲁⲩ ⲉ̇ⲛⲓ ⲫⲏⲟⲩⲓ ⲛⲓϩ̇ⲃⲏⲟⲩⲓ ⲛ̀ⲧⲉⲛⲉⲕⲧⲉⲏⲃ:

ⲛⲓⲓⲟϩ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲓⲥⲓⲟⲩ ⲛ̀ⲑⲟⲕ ⲁⲕϩⲓⲥⲉⲛϯ ⲙ̀ⲙⲱⲟⲩ.

ⲁ̅ⲗ̅.

##### Matthew 21:10-17

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

When he had come into Jerusalem, the entire city was stirred up and people were saying, “Who is this?” And the multitude answered, “This is the prophet, Jesus, from Nazareth of Galilee!”

Jesus entered into the temple of God and drove out all of those who did business there. He overthrew the table of the money changers and the seats of those who sold doves. He said to them, “It is written, ‘My house shall be called a house of prayer,’ but you have made it a den of robbers!”

The blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them. But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful things that he did and that children were shouting in the temple and saying “Hosanna to the son of David!”, they were very displeased. They asked him, “Do you hear what these [children] are saying?”

Jesus replied, “Yes! Have you never read, ‘Out of the mouth of babes and nursing babies you have prepared praise?’”

He left them, went out of the city to Bethany and spent the night there. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Prophecies of the Eleventh Hour of Palm Sunday

##### Isaias 48:12-22

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Listen to Me, O Jacob,

and Israel, whom I call:

I am the first,

and I an forever.

My hand laid the foundation of the earth,

and My right hand has established the heaven;

I will call them,

and they will stand together.

And all will be gathered and hear.

Who has declared these things to them?

Because I love you,

I have fulfilled your desire on Babylon,

to do away with the seed of the Chaldeans.

I have spoken, I have called,

I have brought him and made his way prosperous.

Draw near to Me, and hear these words!

From the beginning, I have not spoken in secret;

when it happened, I was there,

and now the Lord, and his Spirit have sent Me.”

This is what the Lord, Who delivered you, the Holy One of Israel says,

“I am your God;

I have shown you how to find

the way in which you should walk.

And if you had listened to My commandments,

your peace would have become like a river,

and your righteousness like a wave of the sea.

Your seed would also have become like the sand,

and the offspring of your womb like the dust of the ground.

Now neither will you be utterly destroyed,

nor will your name perish before Me.

Go out from Babylon, you who are fleeing from the Chaldeans;

proclaim a voice of joy, and let this be heard,

proclaim it to the end of the earth;

say, ‘The Lord has delivered his servant Jacob!’

And if they thirst, He will lead them through the desert;

He will bring forth water for them out of the rock;

the rock will be split, and water will flow,

and My people will drink.

There is no rejoicing,” says the Lord, “for the ungodly.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Nahum 1:2-8

From the book of Nahum the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

The Lord is a jealous and avenging god;

the Lord avenges with wrath;

the Lord takes vengeance on His adversaries,

and He cuts off His enemies.

The Lord is patient, and His strength is great,

and the Lord will not acquit guilt.

His way is in destruction and in the whirlwind,

and the clouds are the dust of His feet.

He threatens the sea, and makes it dry,

and makes all the rivers dry;

the land of Bashan and Carmel are diminished,

and the flourishing *trees* of Lebanon have died out.

The mountains quake because of Him,

and the hills are shaken,

and the earth heaves at His presence,

*even* the whole world, and all who dwell in it.

Who can stand before His anger?

And who can withstand in the anger of his wrath?

His wrath melts kingdoms,

and the rocks are shattered by Him.

The Lord is kind

to those who wait on Him in the day of affliction,

and He knows those who reverence Him.

And by an overwhelming flood

He will make an end to those rising up *against Him*,

And darkness will pursue those His enemies.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Gospel of the Eleventh Hour of Palm Sunday

##### Psalm 8:3ab, 2ab

A Psalm of David.

You have prepared praise

out of the mouth of babies and nursing infants,

O Lord, our Lord,

how wonderful is Your Name in all the earth!

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 20:20-28

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Then the mother of the sons of Zebedee came to him with her sons, kneeling and asking a certain thing of him. He said to her, “What do you want?”

She said to him, “Command that these, my two sons, may sit, one on your right hand, and one on your left hand, in your Kingdom.”

But Jesus answered, “You do not know what you are asking! Are you able to drink the cup that I am about to drink, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?”

They said to him, “We are able!”

Jesus answered, “You will indeed drink my cup and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with, but to sit on my right and on left hand is not mine to give! It is [reserved] for whom it has been prepared by my Father.”

When the ten heard [about] this, they were upset with the two brothers.

However, Jesus called them together, and said, “You know that the rulers of the nations lord it over them, and great ones make their authority felt. But it shall not be so among you! Instead, whoever desires to become great among you shall be your servant. Whoever desires to be first among you shall be your servant, even as the Son of Man came not to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many.” Glory be to God forever.

## Monday of the Holy Pascha

### The First Hour of the Eve of Monday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Zephaniah 1:2-12

From the book of Zephaniah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“Let all things become extinct

from the face of the earth,” says the Lord.

“Let humanity and cattle become extinct;

let the birds of the air

and the fish of the sea become extinct.

And I will remove humans

from the face of the earth,” says the Lord.

“And I will stretch out My hand against Judah,

and against all the inhabitants of Jerusalem,

and I will remove the names of Baal from this place,

and the names of the priests,

and those who worship the host of heaven on the housetops,

and those who swear by the Lord,

and those who swear by their king,

and those who turn aside from the Lord,

and those who do not seek the Lord,

and those who do not cling to the Lord.

Fear before the Lord God!

For the day of the Lord is near;

for the Lord has prepared His sacrifice,

and has consecrated His called ones.

And it will be on the day of the Lord’s sacrifice,

that I will take vengeance on the rulers, and on the king’s house,

and on all who wear strange garments.

And I will openly take vengeance on all those in the gates in that day,

who fill the house of the Lord their God with ungodliness and deceit.”

“And it will be in that day,” says the Lord,

“there will be the sound of a cry from the gate of men killing,

and a howling from the second *gate*,

and a great crashing from the hills.

Lament, you who inhabit the destroyed *city*

for all the people have become like Chanaan;

and all those who were exalted by silver have been utterly destroyed.

And it will be in that day, *that* I will search Jerusalem with a lamp,

and will take vengeance on the men

that despise their ordinances;

who say in their hearts,

‘The Lord will not do good,

nor will He do any evil.’”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 26:6d, 7, 8a

A Psalm of David.

I will sing and praise the Lord.

Hear, O Lord, my voice when I cry;

have mercy on me and hear me,

[for] my heart speaks to You.

Alleluia.

##### John 12:20-36a

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Now, among those that went up to worship at the feast were some Greeks. They came to Philip who was from Bethsaida of Galilee and asked him, “Sir, we want to see Jesus.” Philip came and told Andrew, and in turn, Andrew came with Philip and they told Jesus. But Jesus answered them, “The time has come for the Son of Man to be glorified. Amen, amen, I tell you; unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies, it remains by itself a single seed. But if it dies, it bears much fruit! The one who loves his life will lose it. The one who hates his life in this world will keep it to eternal life. Anyone who serves me must follow me! Where I am, there will my servant also be. The Father will honor anyone who serve me.

Now, my soul is troubled. What shall I say? ‘Father, save me from this time?’ But for this reason, I have come to this time. Father, glorify your Name!”

Then, there came a voice out of heaven, saying, “I have glorified it and will glorify it again.”

At this, the multitude who stood by heard it, and they said that it had thundered. Others said, “An angel has spoken to him.”

Jesus answered, “This voice has not come for my sake, but for your sakes. Now, judgment is upon this world! Now, the prince of this world will be cast out! And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all [people] to myself.” But he said this to indicate by what kind of death he should die. The multitude answered him, “We have heard out of the law that the Christ remains forever. How do you say, ‘The Son of Man must be lifted up?’ Who is this Son of Man?”

Jesus therefore said to them, “The light is with you a little while longer. Walk while you have the light, so that darkness may not overtake you. Whoever walks in the darkness does not know where he is going. While you have the light, believe in the light, so that you may become children of light.” Glory be to God forever.

### The Third Hour of the Eve of Monday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Zepheniah 1:14-2:3

From the book of Zepheniah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

For the great day of the Lord *is* near,

near, and very swift;

the sound of the day of the Lord is bitter and harsh.

A mighty day of wrath has been appointed,

a day of affliction and distress,

a day of untimely happenings and destruction,

a day of gloominess and darkness,

a day of cloud and fog,

a day of trumpet and shouting

against the fortified cities,

and against the high towers.

And I will afflict the men,

and they will walk like the blind,

because they have sinned against the Lord,

and He will pour out their blood like dust,

and their flesh like dung.

And their silver and their gold

will in not be able to deliver them

in the day of the Lord’s wrath,

but the whole land will be consumed

by the fire of His zeal,

for he will bring a swift destruction

on all those who inhabit the earth.

Be gathered and bind yourselves together

O uneducated nation,

before you become

like the flower that passes away,

before the anger of the Lord

comes upon you,

before the day of the wrath of the Lord

comes upon you.

Seek the Lord, all you humble of the earth;

work judgment, and seek justice, and answer accordingly,

so that you may be sheltered

in the day of the wrath of the Lord.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 27:9, 2ab

A Psalm of David.

Save Your people and bless Your inheritance;

shepherd them and raise them up forever.

Hear, O Lord, the cry of my supplication

when I pray to You.

Alleluia.

##### Luke 9:18-22

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

Once, as Jesus was praying alone and the disciples were with him, he asked them, “Who do the multitudes say that I am?”

They answered, “‘John the Baptizer,’ but others say, ‘Elias,’ and others, that one of the old prophets is risen again.”

Jesus said to them, “But who do you say that I am?”

Peter answered, “The Christ of God!”

But he warned them, and commanded them to tell this to no one, saying, “The Son of Man must suffer many things and be rejected by the presbyters, the chief priests and the scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up.” Glory be to God forever.

### The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Monday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Joel 1:5-15

From the book of Joel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Sober up, you drunkards, from your wine, and weep;

mourn, all you who drink wine to drunkenness,

for joy and gladness are removed from your mouth.

For a strong and innumerable nation

has come up against My land,

their teeth are lion’s teeth,

and their molars those of a *lion’s* cub.

He has laid waste My vine,

and splintered my fig-tree.

He has searched out *my vine*, and thrown it down;

peeling off its bark.

Lament before Me more than a bride dressed in sackcloth

for the husband of her youth.

The meat-offering and drink-offering are removed

from the house of the Lord.

Mourn, you priests

who serve at the altar,

for the plains languish,

let the lands mourn,

for the grain languishes;

the wine has dried up;

the oil has become scarce.

The farmers are consumed.

Mourn your fields of wheat and barley,

for the harvest of the field has been lost.

The vine has dried up,

and the fig-trees have become few;

the pomegranate, palm, and apple trees,

even and all trees of the field have dried up,

for the sons of men

have abolished joy.

Cloth yourselves *with sackcloth*, and wail, you priests;

mourn, you that serve at the altar.

Go in, sleep in sackcloth,

you who minister to God,

for the food-offering and drink-offering

are withheld from the house of your God.

Sanctify a fast;

proclaim a *solemn* assembly;

gather all the elders

*and* all the people of the land

into the house of your God,

and cry earnestly to the Lord.

Alas! Alas! Alas for the day!

For the day of the Lord is near,

and it will come as misery from misery.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 28:1, 2

A Psalm of David.

Bring to the Lord, O you sons of God,

bring to the Lord young rams;

bring to the Lord honour and glory.

Bring to the Lord glory due to His Name;

worship the Lord in His holy court.

Alleluia.

##### Mark 10:32-34

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

They were on their way up to Jerusalem, and as Jesus was going in front of them, they were as stunned; and those who followed were afraid. Again, he took the Twelve [aside] and began to tell them about the things that were going to happen to him. “Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem. The Son of Man will be delivered to the chief priests and the scribes. They will condemn him to death and deliver him to the Gentiles. They will mock him, spit on him, scourge him, and kill him. On the third day, he will rise again.” Glory be to God forever.

### The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Monday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Micah 2:3-10

From the book of Micah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Therefore, this is what the Lord says,

“Look, I am devising evil against this tribe

from which you will not lift up your necks,

nor will you walk upright quickly,

for it is an evil time.

In that day a parable will be taken up against you,

and a dirge will be sailed,

saying, ‘We suffered misery in hardship;

the portion of my people has been measured out with a line,

and there was none to prevent Him from turning away.

Our fields have been parceled out.’”

Therefore, you will have no one to put out a measuring line for the lot

in the assembly of the Lord.

Do not weep with tears,

nor let *any* shed tears over these things,

for He will not remove the reproaches, Who says,

‘The house of Jacob has provoked the Spirit of the Lord;

are these not His practices?

Are not the Lord’s words good with Him?

And have they not proceeded as predicted?

And previously, my people resisted in hostility against His peace;

they have stripped off his skin

to remove hope *in* the conflict of war.

The leaders of my people will be cast out

of their luxurious houses;

they are expelled because of their evil practices.

Draw near to the everlasting mountains.

Arise, and go,

for this is not your rest, because of uncleanness.

You have been destroyed with corruption.

[You were pursued without anyone pursuing.]\*

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

\* [] part of vs 11 found in Souther United States, but not Kitchener.

##### Psalm 16:6, 1a

A Psalm of David.

I cried out, O God, and You heard me;

incline Your ear to me, and hear my words.

Hear, O Lord, my righteousness; attend to my supplication.

Alleluia.

##### Mark 8:27-33

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

Jesus went out with his disciples into the villages of Caesarea Philippi. On the way, he asked his disciples, “Who do people say that I am?”

They told him, “John the Baptizer, and others say Elias, but others yet [say that you are] one of the prophets.”

Jesus said to them, “But you, who do you say that I am?”

Peter answered, “You are the Christ!”

Jesus commanded them not to tell anyone who he was. He began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the presbyters, the chief priests and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. He spoke to them openly. Peter took him [aside] and began to rebuke him. But Jesus, turning around and seeing his disciples, rebuked Peter and said, “Get behind me, Satan! For you have in mind not the things of God, but the things of men.” Glory be to God forever.

### The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Monday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Micah 3:1-4

From the book of Micah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And He will say,

“Hear these words, you heads of the house of Jacob,

and you remnant of the house of Israel!

Should you not know judgment?

You *who* hate good, and seek evil,

*who* tear their skins off them,

and their flesh off their bones?

As they devoured the flesh of my people,

and stripped their skins off them,

and crushed their bones,

and cut *them* to pieces like meat for a cauldron,

like meat for the cauldron.

Thus they will cry to the Lord,

but He will not listen to them,

and He will turn His face away from them at that time,

because they have done wicked deeds against *the people* in their practices.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 17:18, 19a

A Psalm of David.

He will deliver me from my powerful enemies,

and from those who hate me,

for they are too strong for me.

They [have overtaken] me in the day of my affliction.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 17:19-23

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Then, the disciples came to Jesus in private and asked, “Why were not we able to cast it out?”

He replied, “Because of your unbelief! Amen, I tell you that if you have faith [even] like a grain of mustard seed, you will tell this mountain, ‘Move from here to there,’ and it will move; and nothing will be impossible for you! But this kind [of spirit] does not go out except by prayer and fasting.”

While they were staying in Galilee, Jesus said to them, “The Son of Man is about to be delivered into the hands of men. They will kill him, and the third day, he will be raised up.”

They were extremely distressed. Glory be to God forever.

### The First Hour of Monday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Genesis 1:1-2:3

From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

In the beginning God made the heaven and the earth. But the earth was invisible and unformed, and darkness was over the deep, and the Spirit of God hovered over the water. And God said, “Let there be light;” and there was light. And God saw the light, that it was good. And God divided between the light and the darkness. And God called the light Day, and the darkness He called Night; and it came to be evening, and it came to be morning, day one.

And God said, “Let there be a firmament in the midst of the water, and let it be a division between water and water;” and it was so. And God made the firmament, and God divided between the water that was under the firmament and the water that was above the firmament. And God called the firmament Heaven, and God saw that it was good; and it came to be evening, and it came to be morning, the second day.

And God said, “Let the water that is under the heaven be gathered into one place, and let the dry land appear;” and it was so. And the water that was under the heaven was gathered into its places, and the dry land appeared. And God called the dry land Earth, and the gathering together of the waters He called Seas; and God saw that it was good. And God said, “Let the earth bring forth the herb of grass, producing seed according to its kind and likeness, and the fruit-tree producing fruit containing its seed, according to its kind on the earth;” and it was so. And the earth brought forth the herb of grass producing seed according to its kind and according to its likeness, and the fruit-tree producing fruit containing its seed, according to its kind on the earth. And God saw that it was good. And it came to be evening and it came to be morning, the third day.

And God said, “Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light on the earth, to separate between the day and the night, and let them be for signs and for seasons and for days and for years. And let them be for light in the firmament of the heaven, so as to give light on the earth;” and it was so. And God made the two great lights, the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night, and the stars as well. And God set them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light on the earth, and to rule the day and the night, and to separate between the light and the darkness. And God saw that it was good. And it came to be evening and it came to be morning, the fourth day.

And God said, “Let the waters bring forth creeping things among living creatures, and birds flying above the earth in the firmament of heaven;” and it was so. And God made great sea creatures, and every living creature among creeping animals, which the waters brought forth according to their kinds, and every winged bird according to its kind. And God saw that they were good. And God blessed them, saying, “Increase, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let the birds multiply on the earth.” And it came to be evening, and it came to be morning, the fifth day.

And God said, “Let the earth bring forth the living creature according to its kind, the four-footed animals, the creeping things, and the wild animals of the earth according to their kind;” and it was so. And God made the wild animals of the earth according to their kind, and cattle according to their kind, and all the creeping things of the earth according to their kind. And God saw that they were good.

And God said, “Let Us make mankind according to Our image and according to Our likeness, and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the birds of heaven, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that moves on the earth.”

And God made mankind,

according to the image of God He made him;

male and female He made them.

And God blessed them, saying, “Increase and multiply, and fill the earth and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the seas and birds of heaven, and all the cattle, and all the earth, and all the creeping things that move on the earth.”

And God said, “Look, I have given to you every seed-bearing herb that sows seed over all the earth, and every tree that has in itself the fruit of sowable seed—to you it shall be for food—and to all the wild animals of the earth, and to all the birds of heaven, and to every creeping thing moving on the earth, which has in itself the breath of life, every green plant for food;” and it was so.

And God saw all the things that He had made, and look, they were very good. And it came to be evening, and it came to be morning, the sixth day.

And the heavens and the earth were finished, and their arrangement. And on the sixth day God finished His works that He made, and He ceased on the seventh day from all His works that He had made. And God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He ceased from all His works that God had begun to make.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 5:1-9

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“Now I will sing to *My* Beloved

a song of My Beloved concerning My vineyard.

*My* beloved had a vineyard

on a high hill, in a fertile place.

And I made a hedge around it, and fenced it in,

and planted a choice vine,

and built a tower in the midst of it,

and dug a place for the wine-vat in it,

and I waited *for it* to produce grapes,

and it produced thorns.

And now, man of Judah

And inhabitants of Jerusalem,

judge between Me and My vineyard.

What more should I do for My vineyard,

that I have not done for it?

Because I waited for *it* to produce grapes,

but it has produced thorns.

And now I will tell you

what I will do to My vineyard.

I will remove its hedge,

and it will be plundered,

and I will tear down its wall,

and it will be trampled down.

And I will forsake My vineyard,

and it will not be pruned or dug,

and thorns will come up into it as on wasteland,

and I will command the clouds

not to rain on it.”

For the vineyard of the Lord of Hosts

is the house of Israel,

and the man of Juda

*is* *His* beloved plant;

I waited for *it* to produce justice,

and it produced iniquity—

and not righteousness, but a cry!

Woe *to those* who join house to house,

and add field to field,

so that they may take something away from their neighbor!

Will you dwell alone on the earth?

For these things have reached the ears of the Lord of Hosts;

[for though many large and beautiful

houses should be built, they will be desolate,

and there will be no inhabitants in them.]\*

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

\*[] Lacking in Coptic Reader

##### Sirach 1:1-17

From the book of Wisdom of Jesus, son of Sirach. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

All wisdom *comes* from the Lord,

and is with Him forever.

Who can count the sand of the seas,

the drops of rain, and the days of eternity?

Who can search out the height of heaven,

and the width of the earth, the deep, and wisdom?

Wisdom has been created before all things,

and the understanding of prudence from eternity.

The word of God Most High is the fountain of wisdom,

and her ways are everlasting commandments.

To whom has the root of wisdom been revealed?

Or who has known her wondrous works?

To whom has the knowledge of wisdom been made manifest?

And who has understood her great experience?

There is one wise and greatly to be feared,

the Lord seated upon His throne.

He created her, and saw her, and numbered her,

and poured her out on all His works.

She is with all flesh according to His gift,

and He has given her to those who love Him.

The fear of the Lord is honour, and glory,

and gladness, and a crown of rejoicing.

The fear of the Lord delights the heart,

and gives joy, and gladness, and a length of days.

The one who fears the Lord, it will be well with him at the end,

and he will find favour in the day of his death.

To fear the Lord is the beginning of wisdom

and it she created together with the faithful in the womb.

She has built an everlasting foundation among men,

and she will be trusted among their offspring.

To fear the Lord is fullness of wisdom,

and she intoxicates men with her fruits.

She fills every house with desirable things,

and their storehouses with her harvest.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Homily

A homily of our saintly father, Abba Shenoute the Archmandrite. May his blessing be with us. Amen.

Brethren, if we wish to escape from the retribution of God, and find mercy before Him, let us sit at the end of every day alone, by ourselves, after dinner. Let us then search ourselves concerning what we have offered to the angel who is accompanying us to serve us, that he may bring up to the Lord.

Again, when the night is over and the morning has broken, let us search ourselves alone, to find out what we have offered to the angel to whom we were entrusted, that he may offer up to the Lord. We should have no doubt that every one, whether he be male or female, young or old, who has been baptized in the Name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit, has been assigned an angel from God, that accompanies him until the day of his departure.

This angel ascends unto God every day that he may bring up to God the deeds, done in the day or through the night, by the person entrusted to him. Not that God is ignorant of our deeds— God forbid! For He is all-knowing, as it is also written, “The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.”1 Rather the angels are ministering spirits created by God, the Creator of all, for the sake of those about to inherit salvation.

Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Shenoute, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen

1 Proverbs 15:3

##### Psalm 71:18, 19ac

A Psalm of David.

Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel

Who alone does wonders.

And blessed be the [holy] Name of His glory forever…

Amen! Amen!

Alleluia.

##### Mark 11:12-24

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

The next day, as they were coming out from Bethany, Jesus was hungry.

Seeing in the distance a fig tree with leaves, he came to see if perhaps, he might find something on it. When he came to it, he found nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for figs. Jesus then said to the tree, “May no one ever eat fruit from you again!” and his disciples heard it.

They arrived in Jerusalem and Jesus entered into the temple. He began to drive out those who did business in the temple and he overthrew the tables of the money changers, as well as the seats of those who sold doves. He would not allow anyone to carry a container through the temple. He taught them, saying, “Is it not written, ‘My house will be called a house of prayer for all the nations?’ But you have made it a den of thieves!” When the chief priests and the scribes heard this, they considered how they might destroy him. As it is, they feared Jesus, because the crowd was astonished at his teaching.

When evening came, he left the city. As they passed by in the morning, the disciples saw the fig tree withered from the roots. Peter, remembering, said to him, “Rabbi, look! The fig tree which you cursed has withered away.”

Jesus answered them, “Have faith in God! For amen, I tell you that if anyone tells this mountain, ‘Be taken up and cast into the sea,’ without doubt in the heart but believing that what he says is happening; he shall have whatever he says. Therefore, I tell you, whatever things you pray for and ask for, believe that you have received them, and you shall have them. Glory be to God forever.

### The Third Hour of Monday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Isaias 5:20-30

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Woe *to those* who call evil good

and good evil,

who make darkness light,

and light darkness,

who make bitter sweet,

and sweet bitter!

Woe *to those* who are wise in their own eyes,

and knowledgeable in their own sight.

Woe to the your strong ones that drink wine,

and the mighty *ones* who mix strong drink,

who justify the ungodly for a bribe,

and take away the righteousness of the righteous!

Therefore, as stubble will be burnt by a coal of fire,

and will be consumed by a violent flame,

their root will be like fine dust,

and their flower will go up like dust:

for they rejected the law of the Lord of hosts,

and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.

And the Lord of hosts was furious against His people,

and He laid His hand upon them, and struck them;

the mountains were provoked,

and their carcasses became like dung

in the midst of the road.

For all this His anger has not been turned away,

but His hand is still raised high.

Therefore, He will raise up a signal to the nations that are far away

and will whistle to them from the end of the earth.

And see, they are coming very quickly.

They will not hunger or be weary,

nor will they slumber or sleep,

nor will they loosen their girdles from their loins,

nor will their sandal-straps be broken;

their arrows are sharp,

and their bows are bent;

their horses’ hoofs are counted as solid rock,

their chariot-wheels are like a storm.

They rush like lions,

and draw near like a lion’s cubs,

and he will seize *his prey*, and roar like a wild animal,

and he will cast *them* out,

and there will be no one to deliver them.

And he will roar because of them in that day,

like the sound of the surging sea;

and they will look to the land,

and, *they will* see harsh darkness in their dismay.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Jeremiah 9:12-19a

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Who is the wise man? Let him understand this. And he to whom the word of the mouth of the Lord *has come* to him, let him tell you why the land has been destroyed, has been ravaged by fire like a desert, so that no one passes through it. And the Lord said to me, “Because they have forsaken My law, which I set before them, and have not listened to My voice, but have gone after what pleased their evil heart, and after the idols that their fathers taught them*.*” Therefore, this is what the Lord God of Israel says, “Look, I will feed them anguish, and will give them water of gall to drink. And I will scatter them among the nations, to them whom neither they nor their fathers knew, and I will send the sword upon them until I have consumed them with it.”

The Lord says,

“Call the mourning women, and let them come,

and send for the wise women,

and let them utter their voice,

and let them take up a lamentation over you,

and let your eyes pour down tears,

and your eyelids flow with water.

For a voice of wailing is heard in Zion.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 121:1, 2

A Psalm of David.

I was glad when they said to me,

“we will go to the house of the Lord.”

Our feet stood

in your courts, O Jerusalem.

Alleluia.

##### Mark 11:11-19

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

Jesus entered Jerusalem and went into the temple. After looking around at everything, since it was now evening, he went out to Bethany with the Twelve.

The next day, as they were coming out from Bethany, Jesus was hungry. Seeing in the distance a fig tree with leaves, he came to see if perhaps, he might find something on it. When he came to it, he found nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for figs. Jesus then said to the tree, “May no one ever eat fruit from you again!” and his disciples heard it.

They arrived in Jerusalem and Jesus entered into the temple. He began to drive out those who did business in the temple and he overthrew the tables of the money changers, as well as the seats of those who sold doves. He would not allow anyone to carry a container through the temple. He taught them, saying, “Is it not written, ‘My house will be called a house of prayer for all the nations?’ But you have made it a den of thieves!”

When the chief priests and the scribes heard this, they considered how they might destroy him. As it is, they feared Jesus, because the crowd was astonished at his teaching.

When evening came, he left the city. Glory be to God forever.

### The Sixth Hour of Monday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Exodus 32:7-15

From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And the Lord spoke to Moses, saying, “Go! Descend quickly from here, for your people, whom you brought out of the land of Egypt, have transgressed. They have quickly deviated from the way that you commanded them. They have made for themselves a calf, and worshipped it, and sacrificed to it, and said, ‘These are your gods, O Israel, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt.’ And now let Me be, and I will burn in wrath against them and consume them. And I will make you a great nation.”

And Moses prayed before the Lord God, and said, “Why, O Lord, does Your angry burn hot against Your people, whom You brought out of the land of Egypt with great strength, and with Your mighty arm? *Why* should the Egyptians speak and say, ‘He brought them out with evil intent, to kill them in the mountains, and to consume them from off *of* the earth?’ Turn from Your fierce wrath, and be merciful to the sin of Your people. Remember Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob Your servants, to whom You swore by Yourself, and spoke to them, saying, ‘I will greatly multiply your seed as the stars of heaven for multitude,’ and all this land that You spoke of to give to their seed, so that they will inherit it unto the ages.’” And the Lord was propitiated concerning the harm that He said He would do to His people.

And Moses turned and went down from the mountain, and the two tablets of the testimony were in his hands, stone tablets written on both sides: they were written on this side and that side.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Wisdom 1:1-9

From the book of the Wisdom of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Love righteousness, you who judge the earth;

think about the Lord in goodness *of heart*,

and seek Him with a sincere heart;

For He is found by those who do not tempt Him,

and He manifests Himself to those who do not distrust Him.

For crooked thoughts separate from God,

and His power, when tested, convicts the foolish,

for wisdom will not enter a soul that plots evil,

nor *will it* dwell in a body *that is* involved in sin.

For a holy and disciplined spirit will flee from deceit,

and depart from senseless thoughts,

and will be ashamed when unrighteousness comes near.

For wisdom is a loving spirit,

but she will not acquit a blasphemer of his words;

for God is witness of his inner thoughts,

and a true overseer of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

For the Spirit of the Lord fills the world

and He Who holds all things together has knowledge of what is said.

Therefore, no one who speaks unrighteous things

Will escape notice,

nor will justice, when it cross-examines, pass by him.

For there will be an inquiry into the counsels of the ungodly,

and a report of his words will come to the Lord

as a proof of his wicked deeds.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 121:4

A Psalm of David.

For the tribes go up there,

the tribes of the Lord,

as a testimony to Israel,

to confess the Name of the Lord.

Alleluia.

##### John 2:13-17

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Now, the Passover of the Jews was near, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. In the temple, he found those who sold oxen, sheep, and doves, as well as the money changers sitting [at their booths]. So, he made a whip of cords and drove [them] all out of the temple, with the sheep and the oxen; he also poured out the changers’ money and overthrew their tables. To those who sold the doves, he said, “Take these things out of here! Do not make my Father’s house a marketplace!” Then, his disciples remembered that it was written:

*“Zeal for your house will consume me.”* Glory be to God forever.

### The Ninth Hour of Monday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Genesis 2:15-3:24

From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And the Lord God took the man whom He had formed, and placed him in the garden, to tend and keep it. And the Lord God commanded Adam, saying, “You shall eat from every tree that is in the garden for food, but from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil—from it you shall not eat; on the day that you eat of it, you shall die by death.”

And the Lord God said, “*It is* not good that man is alone; let Us make him a help comparable to him.” And out of the earth God furthermore formed all the wild animals of the field, and all the birds of the heaven, and He brought them to Adam to see what he would call them, and whatever Adam called it as a living creature, that was its the name. And Adam gave names to all the cattle, and to all the birds of the heaven, and to all the wild animals of the field, but for Adam there was not found a help comparable to himself.

And God brought a trance on Adam, and he slept, and He took one of his ribs, and filled up flesh in its place. And the Lord God fashioned the rib that He took from Adam into a woman, and brought her to Adam. Adam said,

“This now is bone of my bones,

and flesh of my flesh;

she shall be called Woman,

because she was taken out of her husband.”

Therefore, a man will leave his father and mother, and will be joined to his wife, and the two will become one flesh. And the two were naked, both Adam and his wife, and *they* were not ashamed.

Now the serpent was the most cunning of all the wild animals that the Lord God made on the earth. And the serpent said to the woman, “Why has God said, ‘You shall not eat from every tree of the garden?’” And the woman said to the serpent, “We may eat from the fruit of the trees of the garden; but from the fruit of the tree that is in the middle of the garden, God said, ‘You shall not eat from it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.’” And the serpent said to the woman, “You will not die by death. For God knew that ion the day *that* you eat of it, your eyes would be opened, and you would be like gods, knowing good and evil.” And the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasing for the eyes to look at it, and it was beautiful to contemplate, and when she had taken of its fruit she ate, and she also gave *some* to her husband with her, and they ate. And the eyes of the two were opened, and they knew that they were naked, and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves loincloths.

And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the afternoon, and both Adam and his wife hid themselves from the face of the Lord God in the midst of the trees of the garden. And the Lord God called Adam and said to him, “Adam, where are you?” And he said to Him, “I heard Your voice as You were walking in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked, so I hid myself.” And He said to him, “Who told you that you were naked, unless you have eaten from the tree of which I commanded you, of this one alone not to eat from it?” And Adam said, “The woman whom You gave to be with me—she gave me of the tree and I ate.” And the Lord God said to the woman, “What is this you have done?” And the woman said, “The serpent deceived me, and I ate.” And the Lord God said to the serpent,

“Because you have done this,

you are cursed more than all cattle,

and all the wild animals of the earth;

you will go upon your chest and belly,

and you will eat earth

all the days of your life.

And I will put enmity between you and the woman,

and between your seed and her seed.

He will bruise your head,

and you will be on guard for His heel.”

And to the woman he said,

“I will greatly multiply your pains and your groaning;

in pain you will bring forth children.

And your recourse will be to your husband,

and he will rule over you.”

And to Adam He said,

“Because you have listened to the voice of your wife,

and eaten of the tree

of which I commanded you,

of this alone, not to eat from it,

cursed *is* the ground in your labours;

with pains you will eat of it all the days of thy life;

it will bring forth thorns and thistles for you,

and you will eat the herb of the field.

By the sweat of your face

you will eat your bread

until you return to the earth

from which you were taken,

for you are earth

and to earth you will return.”

And Adam called the name of his wife Life, because she was the mother of all living.

And the Lord God made garments of skin for Adam and his wife, and clothed them. And God said, “See, Adam has become like one of Us, to know good and evil, and now perhaps he might stretch out his hand and take of the tree of life, and eat, and he will live forever.” So the Lord God sent him out from the garden of Delight to cultivate the ground from which he was taken. And He threw out Adam, and made him dwell opposite the garden of Delight. And He stationed the cherubim, and the flaming sword that turns every way, to guard the way of the tree of life.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 40:1-5

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“Comfort, yes, comfort my people,” says God.

“Speak, O priests, to the heart of Jerusalem; comfort her,

for her humiliation has been fulfilled,

her sin has been done away with,

for she has received from the Lord’s hand

double *for* her sins.”

The voice of one crying in the wilderness,

“Prepare the way of the Lord,

make straight the paths of our God.

Every valley will be filled,

and every mountain and hill will be brought low;

and all the crooked *ways* will become straight,

and the rough *places* will become plains.

And the glory of the Lord will appear,

and all flesh will see the salvation of God,

for the Lord has spoken.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Proverbs 1:1-9

From the book of the Proverbs of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

The Proverbs of Solomon son of David, who reigned in Israel:

To know wisdom and instruction,

and to understand words of discernment;

to grasp subtlety of words,

and to understand true righteousness

and upright judgment,

*so* that he might give astuteness to the simple,

and discernment and understanding to the young man.

For a wise man who hears these things will be wiser,

and *the* man of understanding will gain direction;

and he will understand a parable, and a hidden saying,

both wise words and riddles.

The fear of God is the beginning of wisdom,

and *there is* good understanding to all who practice it,

and piety toward God is the beginning of discernment;

but the ungodly will despise wisdom and instruction.

Hear, *my* son, the instruction of your father,

and do not reject the laws of your mother.

For you will receive a crown of grace for your head,

and a gold chain round your neck.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 64:6ab, 5abc

A Psalm of David.

Hear us, O God our Saviour,

the hope of all the ends of the earth.

Blessed is he whom You have chosen

and taken to Yourself;

he will dwell in Your courts [forever].

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 21:23-27

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

When he had come into the temple, the chief priests and the presbyters of the people came to him as he was teaching. They asked, “By what authority do you do these things? Who gave you this authority?”

Jesus answered them, “I also will ask you one question and if you answer me, I will also tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism of John, where was it from? From heaven or from men?”

They reasoned among themselves, saying, “If we say, ‘From heaven,’ he will ask us, ‘Why then did you not believe him?’ But if we say, ‘From men,’ we fear the crowd because everyone considers John as a prophet.” So they answered Jesus: “We do not know.”

He also said to them, “Then neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.” Glory be to God forever.

### The Eleventh Hour of Monday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Isaias 50:1-3

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

This is what the Lord is saying,

“Of what kind is your mother’s certificate of divorce,

by which I put her away?

Or to which creditor

have I sold you?

Look, you are sold for your sins,

and for your iniquities have I put away your mother.

Why did I come, and no man was there?

*Why* did I call, and there was no one to listen?

Is My hand not strong to deliver?

Or am I not strong to rescue?

Look, I will dry up the sea by My rebuke,

and make rivers into deserts;

and their fish will be dried up because there is no water,

and will die of thirst.

I will clothe the heaven with darkness,

and make its covering like sackcloth.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Sirach 1:18-27 or 25-30

From the book of the Wisdom of Jesus, the son of Sirach. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

\*[The fear of the Lord is the crown of wisdom,

making peace and well-being for healing to flourish;

both are gifts of God for peace,

and it enlarges the rejoicing of those who that love Him.

And He saw and enumerated her.

Wisdom rains down skill and knowledge of understanding,

and exalts those who hold her fast to honour.

The root of wisdom is to fear the Lord,

and her branches are length of days.

The fear of the Lord drives away sins,

and when it endures, it turns away wrath.

Unjust anger cannot be justified,

for the weight of his anger will be his downfall.

A patient man will restrain himself until the right time,

and afterward gladness will burst forth to him.

He will hide his words until the right time,

and the lips of many will declare his discernment.]\*

The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisdom,

but godliness is an abomination to a sinner.

If you desire wisdom, keep the commandments,

and the Lord will give her to you.

For the fear of the Lord is wisdom and instruction,

and faith and meekness are His delight.

\*[Do not distrust the fear of the Lord

and do not come to him with a double heart.

Do not be a hypocrite in the sight of men,

be careful what you speak.

Do not exalt not yourself, lest you fall,

and bring dishonour on your soul,

and so the Lord will reveal your secrets,

and overthrow you in the midst of the congregation,

because you did not approach in the fear of the Lord,

but your heart was full of deceit.]\*

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

\* Kitchener has Sirach 1:25-30. I.e. first [] lacking in Kitchener, second [] lacking in others.

#### The Homily

A homily of our saintly father, Abba Shenoute the Archmandrite. May his blessing be upon us. Amen.

There are deeds that seem to us good, but they are evil before God: As when we see someone who sins in the holy places and we, by being patient with him, make him continue in his evil. For God did not plant in Paradise good and bad trees, but rather planted good and fruitful trees only. Not only that, but the man Whom He put in Paradise, when he disobeyed, He did not ignore what he did, but drove him out of it.

From this, we know, my beloved brethren, that the holy houses of God should not be filled with both good and evil people, even as the world which is filled with sinners and saints. Rather, admonish every one that behaves unseemly in the house of God. I know that the whole earth is the Lord’s, but if we treat His house as the rest of the earth, what then distinguishes it from every place else? And if I, as a priest do the same evil that the wicked of the world do, then I have no right to be called a priest.

Many times we sin and yet do not know how to condemn ourselves. No one will dare to fill your house with dirt except he perceives that you are complacent. And the door keepers of the king will not dare to bring into his house everyone whether he be a keeper of his commandments or a breaker of them, except with his orders. And those who act otherwise shall be punished.

Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Shenoute, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen.

##### Psalm 12:4, 5a

A Psalm of David.

Look upon me and hear me, O Lord my God;

enlighten my eyes lest I sleep in death,

lest my enemy say, “I prevailed against him.”

Alleluia.

##### John 8:51-59

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Amen, amen, I tell you; whoever keeps my word will never see death.”

Then the Jews said to him, “Now we know that you have a demon! Abraham died, and [so did] the prophets; and [yet] you say, ‘whoever keeps my word will never see death.’ Are you greater than our father, Abraham, who died? The prophets died [too]. Who do you claim to be?”

Jesus answered, “If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing. It is my Father who glorifies me, of whom you say that he is our God. You have not known him, but I know him. If I said, ‘I do not know him,’ I would be like you, a liar. But I [do] know him, and I keep his word. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day. He saw it, and was glad!”

At this, the Jews said to him, “You are not yet fifty years old, and have you seen Abraham?”

Jesus said to them, “Amen, amen, I tell you; before Abraham came into existence, I am.”

Therefore, they took up stones to throw at him, but Jesus was hidden, and <having gone through their midst and so passing by>, he went out of the temple. Glory be to God forever.

## Tuesday of the Holy Pascha

### The First Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Zechariah 1:1-6

From the book of Zechariah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

In the eighth month of the second year of *the reign of* Darius, the word of the Lord came to Zacharias, the son of Barachias, the son of Addo, the prophet, saying, “The Lord has been very angry with your fathers. And you will say to them, ‘This is what the Lord Almighty says, “Return to Me,” says the Lord of hosts, “and I will return to you,” says the Lord of hosts. “And do not be like your fathers, whom the former prophets charged, saying, ‘This is what the Lord Almighty says, “Turn from your evil ways, and from your evil practices.’” But they did not listen, or heed Me,’ says the Lord. ‘Where are your fathers, and the prophets? Will they live forever? But receive My words and My ordinances, all that I command by My Spirit to my servants the prophets, who lived in the days of your fathers.’ And they answered and said, ‘As the Lord Almighty determined to deal with us, according to our ways, and according to our practices, so has He done to us.’”’”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 61:8, 3

A Psalm of David.

My salvation and my glory are in God;

He is the God of my help,

and my hope is in God.

For He is my God and my Saviour,

my Protector;

I will [never] be shaken.

Alleluia.

##### Luke 13:23-30

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

Someone asked him, “Lord, are those who are saved [only] a few?”

Jesus replied, “Do your utmost to enter in by the narrow door! For I tell you that many will try to enter, but they will not be able. Once the master of the house has risen up and shut the door, you will stand outside and knock on the door, saying: ‘Lord, Lord, open to us!’ But then, he will answer, ‘I do not know you or where you come from!’ Then you will start saying, ‘We ate and drank in your company and you taught in our streets!’ But the master will reply, ‘I tell you, I do not know where you come from! Depart from me, all you workers of iniquity.’ In that place, there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when you see Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and all the prophets in the Kingdom of God, and yourselves being thrown outside. People will come from the east, west, north, and south, and they will have a place in the Kingdom of God. And behold, some are last who will be first and some are first who will be last.” Glory be to God forever.

### The Third Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Malachi 1:1-9

From the book of Malachi the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

The burden of the word of the Lord to Israel by the hand of his messenger. Take it to heart!

“I have loved you,” says the Lord. “And you said, ‘How have You loved us?’ Was Esau not Jacob’s brother?” says the Lord. “Yet I loved Jacob, and hated Esau, and laid waste his borders, and made his heritage like dwellings of the wilderness?” Because one will say, “Edom has been overthrown, but let us return and rebuild the desolate places,” this is what the Lord Almighty says, “They will build, but I will throw down. They will be called ‘the Territory of Wickedness,’ and, ‘The people against whom the Lord has set Himself forever.’ And your eyes will see, and you will say, ‘The Lord has been magnified beyond the borders of Israel.’”

“A son honours his father, and a servant his master. If then I am a father, where is My honour? And if I am a master, where is My respect?” says the Lord Almighty. “You priests are the ones who despise My Name, yet you say, ‘how have we despised Your Name?’ By bringing defiled bread to My altar; but you say, ‘How have we defiled it?’ In that you say, ‘The table of the Lord is contemptible, and the food set on it is contemptible.’ For if you bring something blind as a sacrifices, is it not evil? And if you offer the lame and the sick, is it not evil? Offer it then to your ruler, and see if he will receive it, if he will accept your person,” says the Lord Almighty.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 12:4, 6

A Psalm of David.

Look upon me and hear me, O Lord my God;

enlighten my eyes lest I sleep in death,

But [as for me,] I hope in Your mercy;

my heart will rejoice in Your salvation.

Alleluia.

##### Luke 13:31-35

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

On that same day, some Pharisees came and said to Jesus, “Leave this place and go somewhere else, for Herod wants to kill you!”

Jesus replied, “Go and tell that fox, ‘Behold, I cast out demons and perform cures today and tomorrow, and the third day I fulfill my end. Nevertheless, I must go on my way today and tomorrow and the next day, for it cannot be that a prophet should perish outside of Jerusalem.’

Jerusalem, Jerusalem, [you] that kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often have I longed to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her brood under her wings, and you were not willing! Behold, your house is left to you desolate! I tell you, you will not see me, until you say, ‘Blessed is he who comes in the Name of the Lord!’” Glory be to God forever.

### The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Hosea 4:15-5:7

From the book of Hosea the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“But you, O Israel,

do not be ignorant,

and do not go, O Judah, to Galgala,

and do not go up to the house of On,

and do not swear by the living Lord.

For Israel was maddened

like a mad heifer.

Now the Lord will feed them

like a lamb in a wide place.

Ephraim, joined with idols,

has placed stumbling-blocks in his own way.

He has chosen the Chananites;

they have committed fornication.

They have loved dishonour because of its insolence.

You are a gust of wind in its wings,

and they will be ashamed because of their altars.

Hear these things, O priests!

And listen, O house of Israel!

And give ear, O house of the king!

For the judgment is with you,

because you have been a snare in the lookout,

and like a net spread over Tabor,

which the game hunters have fixed.

But I am the one Who disciplines you.

I know Ephraim,

and Israel is not far from Me;

for now Ephraim has gone after prostitutes;

Israel is defiled.

Their deliberations did not allow them

to return to their God,

because the spirit of fornication is in them,

and they have not known the Lord.

And the pride of Israel will be brought low before His face,

and Israel and Ephraim will become weak

in their iniquities.

And Judah will also become weak with them.

They will go with sheep and calves

to diligently seek the Lord,

but they will not find Him,

for He has withdrawn Himself from them,

for they have forsaken the Lord;

for foreign children have been born to them.

Now rust will devour them and their heritages.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 90:2bc, 3

A Psalm of David.

My Protector and my Refuge—

my God, and I will hope in Him,

for He will deliver me from the snare of the hunters,

and from a troublesome word.

Alleluia.

##### Luke 21:34-38

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

And so, be on guard, for fear that your hearts may be weighed down with entertaining distractions, overdrinking, and the worries of this life, and that day will come upon you unexpectedly. For it will come like a snare on all those who dwell on the face of the whole earth. Therefore, be watchful all the time, praying that you may be counted worthy to escape all these things that will happen, and to stand before the Son of Man.”

Every day, Jesus was teaching in the temple, and every evening, he would go out and spend the night on the mountain that is called Olivet. Then early in the morning, all the people came to him in the temple in order to listen to him. Glory be to God forever.

### The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Hosea 10:12-11:2

From the book of Hosea the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Sow to yourselves in righteousness;

gather in the fruit of life:

light for yourselves the light of knowledge;

seek the Lord

until the fruits of righteousness come upon you.

Why have you passed over ungodliness in silence,

and reaped its sins,

and eaten a false fruit?

Because you have trusted in your chariots,

in the abundance of your power.

Therefore destruction will rise up among your people,

and all your fortified places will be gone,

as Beth Arbel in the time of Prince Shalman

in the days of battle,

dashed a mother to the ground with her children,

so will I do to you, O house of Israel,

because of your evil deeds.

They were cast out early in the morning,

the king of Israel has been cast out.

For Israel is a child, and I loved him,

and I have called his children out of Egypt.

As I called them,

so they departed from My presence.

They sacrificed to Baalim,

and burned incense to carved images.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 32:10, 11

A Psalm of David.

The Lord scatters the counsels of nations,

He frustrates the thoughts of peoples,

and rejects the counsels of rulers.

But the counsel of the Lord endures forever,

the thoughts of His heart from generation to generation.

Alleluia.

##### Luke 11:37-52

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

Now, as Jesus was speaking, a certain Pharisee asked him to dine with him. Jesus went in, and sat at the table. When the Pharisee saw it, he was astonished that Jesus had not first washed himself before dinner. But the Lord said to him, “You Pharisees clean the outside of the cup and platter, but your inside is full of extortion and wickedness. You fools! Did not the one who made the outside also make the inside? But as for what is inside you, be generous to the needy, and behold, all things will be clean to you. But woe to you Pharisees! For you tithe mint and rue and every herb, but you bypass justice and the love of God. You should have done these while not leaving the other undone. Woe to you Pharisees! For you love the best seats in the synagogues and the greetings in the marketplaces. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! You are like hidden graves, and people who walk over them do not [even] know it.”

One of the experts in the law exclaimed, “Teacher, in saying this you insult us also.”

Jesus said, “Woe to you lawyers also! For you load men with burdens that are difficult to carry, and you yourselves will not even lift one finger to help carry those burdens! Woe to you! For you build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. And so, you testify and consent to the works of your fathers! For they killed the prophets, and you build their tombs. Therefore, the wisdom of God also said, ‘I will send them prophets and apostles. Some of them they will kill and persecute, so that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world may be required of this generation; from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zachariah who perished between the altar and the sanctuary.’ Yes, I tell you that this generation will be charged with this blood. Woe to you experts of the law! You have taken away the key to knowledge; you yourselves have not entered, and you have hindered those who were entering.” Glory be to God forever.

### The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Amos 5:6-14a

From the book of Amos the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Seek the Lord, and live,

lest the house of Joseph blaze like fire,

and it will devour him, and there will be no one to quench it for the house of Israel.

The Lord is the One Who executes judgment on high,

and has established justice on the earth,

Who makes all things,

and transforms *them*, and turns darkness into the morning,

and darkens the day into night,

Who calls the water of the sea,

and pours it out on the face of the earth—

the Lord God Almighty is His Name—

who dispenses ruin to the strong,

and brings distress upon the fortress.

They have hated him that reproved in the gates,

and have despised holy speech.

Therefore, because you were buffeting the poor,

and have have received from them choice gifts,

you have built houses of hewn stone,

but you will not live in them;

you have planted desirable vineyards,

but you will not drink the wine from them.

For I know your many transgressions,

and your sins are great,

trampling on the just, taking bribes,

and turning aside the needy in the gates.

Therefore the prudent will keep silent in that time,

for it is an evil time.

Seek good, and not evil, so that you may live.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 121:4

A Psalm of David.

For the tribes go up there,

the tribes of the Lord,

as a testimony to Israel,

to confess the Name of the Lord.

Alleluia.

##### Mark 13:32-14:2

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

But no one knows that day or that hour, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father. Be on guard! Be alert! You do not know when that time is.

It is like a man who journeyed to another country. He leaves his house, gives authority to his servants and to each one his task. He also commanded the doorkeeper to keep watch. Watch therefore, for you do not know when the lord of the house is coming, whether in the evening, or at midnight, or when the rooster crows, or in the morning. But fear that coming suddenly, he might find you sleeping. What I tell you, I [also] tell everyone: keep watch!”

It was now two days before the feast of the Passover and of the unleavened bread. The chief priests and the scribes were seeking a way to arrest him by deception in order to kill him. They said, “Not during the feast, because there might be a riot of the people.” Glory be to God forever.

### The First Hour of Tuesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Exodus 19:1-9

From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And in the third month of the departure of the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, on the same day, they came into the desert of Sinai. And they departed from Raphidin, and came into the desert of Sinai, and Israel encamped there before the mountain. And Moses went up onto the mountain of God, and God called him from the mountain, saying, “This is what you will say to the house of Jacob, and report to the children of Israel: ‘you have seen all that I have done to the Egyptians, and I took you up as though on eagles’ wings, and I brought you to Myself. And now if you will indeed obey My voice, and keep My Covenant, you will be a special people to Me above all nations. For the whole earth is Mine. And you will be a royal priesthood and a holy nation to Me.’ These words you will speak to the children of Israel.”

And Moses came and called the elders of the people, and he set before them all these words, which God instructed him. And all the people answered with one accord, and said, “All that God has spoken, we will do and listen to.” And Moses carried the words of the people up to God. And the Lord said to Moses, “Look, I come to you in a pillar of a cloud, so that the people may hear Me speaking to you, and may believe you forever.” And Moses reported the words of the people to the Lord.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Job 23:2-24:25

From the book of Job the Rigtheous. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“Yes, I know that pleading is out of my reach,

and His hand has become heavy upon my groaning.

Who then would know, that I might find Him,

and come to a resolution?

I would plead my case before Him,

and He would fill my mouth with arguments.

And I would know the words that He would speak to me,

and I would perceive what He would tell me.

Though He would come on me in great strength,

He would not threaten me;

for truth and reproof are from Him,

and He would bring my judgment to an end.

For can I go to first things, and I am no more?

Still, what do I know *of* the last things?

When He worked on the left hand, then I did not observe *it*:

His right hand will encompass me, but I will not see *it*.

For He already knows my way,

and He has tried me like gold.

And I will go forth in his commandments,

for I have kept His ways, and will not turn aside,

nor will I go away from His commandments;

but I have hidden his words in my bosom.

And if even He has so judged, who is there to contradict him?

For He has both willed *a thing* and done it.

Therefore, am I troubled at Him,

and when I was admonished, I thought of Him.

Therefore, let me be very attentive before His face.

I will consider, and be afraid of Him.

But the Lord has softened my heart,

and the Almighty has troubled me.

For I did not know that darkness would come upon me,

but thick darkness has covered *me* before my face.

But why has time escaped the notice of the Lord,

while the ungodly have overstepped the limit,

seizing the flock and the shepherd?

They have led away the donkey of the orphans,

and taken the widow’s ox as a pledge.

They have turned aside the weak from the right way;

and the meek of the earth have hidden themselves together.

And they have departed like donkeys in the field,

Unlike me, they went out to their own pursuits.

Their bread is sweet to *their* little ones.

They have harvested a field that was not theirs before its time,

the weak have laboured in the vineyards of the ungodly without pay or food.

They have caused many naked to sleep without clothing,

and they have taken away the covering from their persons.

They are wet with the showers of the mountains,

And they have huddled around the rock, because they had no shelter.

They have snatched the orphan from the breast

and have humiliated the outcast.

And they have unjustly caused *others* to sleep naked,

and have taken away the morsel from the hungry.

They have unrighteously laid wait in narrow places,

and have not known the righteous way.

They have cast *the* weak out of the city and their own houses,

and the soul of the infants sighed greatly.

And He, why has He not visited them?

While they were on the earth, they did not even notice them,

and they did not know the way of righteousness,

nor did they walk in its paths.

But when He knew of their deeds, He handed them over to darkness.

And he will be like a thief in the night.

And the eye of the adulterer watched *for* the darkness,

saying, ‘no eye will perceive me,’

and he placed a covering on his face.

In darkness he dug through houses;

by day they concealed themselves;

they did not know the light.

For to them the morning is like the shadow of death,

for *they* will know the trouble of the shadow of death.

He is swift on the face of the water;

may his portion be cursed on the earth;

and may their plants wither on earth,

for they have seized the armful of the orphans.

Then his sin was brought to remembrance,

and he vanishes like a dewy mist,

but may what he has done be repaid to him,

and let every unrighteous person be crushed like rotten wood!

For he has not treated the barren woman well,

and has had no pity on a weak woman.

And in wrath he has overthrown the helpless.

Therefore, when he has risen up,

*he* will not feel secure about his own life.

When he has fallen sick, may him not hope to recover,

rather, let him perish by disease.

For his exaltation has harmed many,

but he has withered away like mallows in the heat,

or like an ear of corn falling on its own from the stalk.

But if it is not so, who says that I speak falsely,

and makes my words as nothing?

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Hosea 4:1-8

From the book of Hosea the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Hear the word of the Lord, O children of Israel,

for the Lord *has* a dispute with the inhabitants of the land.

For there is no truth or mercy,

or knowledge of God in the land.

Cursing, and lying, murder, and theft,

and adultery are poured out on the land,

and they mix blood with blood.

Therefore, the land will mourn,

and will be diminished with all who dwell in it,

with the wild animals of the field, and with the reptiles of the earth,

and with the birds of the sky,

and the fish of the sea will fail,

that no one may judge, or reprove *another*;

but My people are like a priest *who is* contradicted.

Therefore, they will be weak by day,

and the prophet will be weak with you;

I have compared your mother to night.

My people have become like those who have no knowledge;

because you have rejected knowledge,

I will also reject you from being as priest to Me;

and *as* you have forgotten the law of your God,

I also will forget your children.

According to their multitude,

so they sinned against Me:

I will turn their glory into shame.

They will devour the sins of My people,

and receive their souls with their iniquities.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Homily

A homily of our saintly father, Abba Shenoute the Archmandrite. May his blessing be upon us. Amen.

I shall tell you two things. All those for whom there was joy in heaven, on account of their repentance, shall see neither sorrow nor pain in the place they are about to inherit. But those for whom there was no joy in heaven, because they did not turn from their sins, neither repented from their iniquities, shall see neither joy nor repose in that place. For those who live in luxury and enjoyment on earth shall see neither joy nor repose in heaven.1 Have you not heard, what the Lord said, “Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted”? Likewise, those who see no joy in earth, shall have joy in heaven.1 Have you not heard, “Woe unto you who laugh now! for you shall mourn and weep”?

Is not this the time in which the weak shall be clothed with strength, in which the weak shall say, “I am strong,”2 when he gives his heart to the scripture? Even as the prophet has said, “Many are those whose flesh became weakened through the multitude of their adulteries; their hearts also shall be weakened.”3 Those of whom the scripture also says, “He shall be destroyed in the uncleanness of his soul.”4 As for those who strive valiantly, it was said about them, “Make haste to show yourself approved of God, a workman that needs not be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.”5

Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Shenoute, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen.

1Luke 16:19-23

2Luke 16:20-22

3Joel 3:10

4Source unkown

52 Timothy 2:15

##### Psalm 119:2, 7

A Psalm of David.

O Lord, [You will] deliver my soul from unjust lips,

and from a deceitful tongue.

I was peaceful with those who hate peace;

when I speak to them,

they fought against me without cause.

Alleluia.

##### John 8:21-29

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Then, Jesus spoke to them again, “I am going away; you will seek me, and you will die in your sins. Where I go, you cannot come.”

At this, the Jews said, “Will he kill himself, since he says, ‘Where I am going, you cannot come?’” Jesus said to them, “You are from below; I am from above. You are of this world; I am not of this world. I told you therefore that you will die in your sins; for unless you believe that I am {he}, you will die in your sins.”

Therefore, they asked him, “Who are you?”

Jesus said to them, “Just what I have been saying to you from the beginning! I have much to say concerning you and [much] to condemn. However he who sent me is true; and the things which I heard from him, these [things] I say to the world.”

They did not understand that he spoke to them about the Father. So Jesus said to them, “When you have lifted up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am {he}. I do nothing of myself, but as my Father taught me, this is what I proclaim. He who sent me is with me. The Father has not left me alone because I always do the things that are pleasing to him.” Glory be to God forever.

### The Third Hour of Tuesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Deuteronomy 8:11-20

From the book of Deuteronomy of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Watch yourself, that you do not forget the Lord your God, so as not to keep His commands, and His judgments, and His statutes, which I command you today, lest, when you have eaten and are full, and have built fine houses, and lived in them, and when your oxen and sheep have multiplied, and when silver and gold have been multiplied to you, and when all your possessions have been multiplied to you, you should become exalted in heart, and forget the Lord your God, Who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery, Who led you through that great and fearful wilderness, where *there was* the biting serpent and scorpion, and thirst, where there was no water, Who brought a spring of water for you out of flint rock, Who fed you with manna in the wilderness, which your fathers did not know, that He might distress you, and thoroughly test you, htat you might do well at your end. Then, do not say in your heart, “My strength and the power of my hand have gained for me this great power.” But you shall remember the Lord your God, for it is He that gives you strength to gain power, that He may establish His covenant, which the Lord swore to your fathers, as it is today. And it will come to pass, if by forgetting you forget the Lord your God, and go after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I bear witness against you today, that you will surely perish. As the remaining nations, which the Lord is destroying before your face, so you will perish, because you did not listen to the voice of the Lord your God.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Sirach 2:1-9

From the book of Wisdom of Jesus, son of Sirach. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

My son, if you come to serve the Lord,

prepare your soul for temptation.

Set your heart aright, and be steadfast,

and do not be hasty in a time of distress.

Cling to Him, and do not depart away,

that you may be strengthened at your end.

Accept whatever is brought upon your,

and be patient when you are humiliated,

for gold is tried in the fire,

and acceptable men in the furnace of humiliation.

Believe in Him, and He will help you;

make your way straight, and hope in Him.

You who fear the Lord, wait for His mercy,

and do not turn aside, lest you fall.

You who fear the Lord, believe Him,

and your reward will not fail.

You who fear the Lord, hope for good things,

and for everlasting gladness and mercy.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 118:154, 155

A Psalm of David.

Plead my cause and redeem me;

Revive me for the sake of Your word.

Salvation is far from sinners,

for they have not sought Your statutes.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 23:37-24:2

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often have I desired to gather your children, just as a hen gathers her brood under her wings; but you were not willing! Behold, your house is left to you in a desolate state. For I tell you, you will not see me from now on until [the day when] you are saying, ‘Blessed is he who comes in the Name of the Lord!’”

Jesus went out from the temple and was going on his way. His disciples came to him and showed him the buildings of the temple. But he told them, “You see all of these things, do you not? Amen, I tell you that not one stone will be left standing on another; all will be thrown down.” Glory be to God forever.

### The Sixth Hour of Tuesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Ezekiel 21:3b-13

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“Look, I am against you, and I will draw My sword out of its sheath, and I will utterly destroy the transgressor and unrighteous from among you. Because I will utterly destroy the unrighteous and the transgressor from among you, so my sword will come out of its sheath against all flesh from the east wind to the north, and all flesh will know that I, the Lord, have drawn My sword out of its sheath. It will no longer be turned back. And you, son of man, groan with the breaking of your loins, and in grief, you will groan before their eyes. And it will happen, if they say to you, ‘Why do you groan?’ That you will say, ‘Because of the news, because it comes, and every heart will be weakened, and all hands will become feeble, and all flesh and every spirit will faint, and all thighs will be defiled with moisture; look, it comes, and will be,” says the Lord.

And the word of the Lord came to me, saying, “Son of man, prophesy, and you will say, ‘This is what the Lord says, Say,

“O Sword, O sword, be sharpened and enraged,

that you might slaughter victims, be sharpened,

that you may be glistening, ready for destruction.

Slaughter; annihilate; despise every tree.” ‘

And he made it ready for his hand to hold;

the sword was sharpened; it is ready

to put into the hand of the slayer.

Cry out and wail, son of man,

for this *sword* has come to be among My people;

this *sword has come* among all the rulers of Israel;

they will be as strangers

because the sword has come upon My people;

therefore clap your hands.

For it has been justified, and why, even if a tribe has been rejected? It will not be,” says the Lord God.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Sirach 4:20-5:2

From the book of Wisdom of Jesus, son of Sirach His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Watch for the opportune time,

and beware of evil,

and do not be bring shame upon your soul.

For there is a shame that brings sin,

and there is a shame that is glory and grace.

Do not accept a person against your soul,

and do not let your respect for any man cause you to fall.

And do not refrain from speech in a time of need,

and do not hide your wisdom in her beauty.

For by speech wisdom will be known,

and education by the word of the tongue.

Do not speak against the truth,

but be ashamed of your ignorance.

Do not be ashamed to confess your sins,

and do not exercise force against the flow of a river.

Do not make yourself subject to a foolish man,

nor accept the person of a ruler.

Fight to the death for the truth,

and the Lord will fight for you.

Do not be rash with your tongue,

and do not be slow or neglectful in your works.

Do not be like a lion in thy house,

nor frantic with your servants.

Do not let your hand be stretched out to receive,

and withdrawn when you should repay.

Do not set your heart upon your possessions,

and do not say, “I am self-sufficient.”

Do not follow yourself and your strength,

to walk in your heart’s desires.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 17:49, 18

A Psalm of David.

My deliverer from angry enemies;

You will lift me above my aggressors.

You will deliver me from the unrighteous man.

He will deliver me from my powerful enemies,

and from those who hate me,

for they are too strong for me.

Alleluia.

##### John 8:12-20

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Then again, Jesus spoke to them, saying, “I am the light of the world. Whoever follows me will not walk in the darkness but will have the light of life.”

At this, the Pharisees said to him, “You bear witness to yourself! Your testimony is not true!”

Jesus answered them, “Even if I bear witness to myself, my testimony is true, because I know where I came from and where I am going. But you do not know where I came from or where I am going. You judge according to the flesh. I judge no one. Even if I do judge, my judgment is true, for I am not alone, but I am with the Father who sent me. It is also written in your law that the testimony of two people is truthful. I am one who testifies about myself, and the Father who sent me [also] bears witness to me.”

At this, they asked him, “Where is your Father?”

Jesus answered, “You do not know me nor my Father. If you knew me, you would know my Father also.” Jesus spoke these words in the treasury, as he taught in the temple. Yet no one arrested him, because his hour had not yet come. Glory be to God forever.

### The Ninth Hour of Tuesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Genesis 6:5-9:7

From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And the Lord God saw that the wicked deeds of men were multiplied on the earth, and that everyone thought attentively in his heart on evil things continually, then God considered that He had made man on the earth, and He thought this over. And God said, “I will wipe out man, whom I have made from the face of the earth, even man *along* with cattle, creeping things, and birds of the heaven, for I am grieved that I have made them.” But Noe found favour before the Lord God.

Now these *are* the generations of Noe. Noe was a righteous man, being perfect in his generation; Noe was well-pleasing to God. And Noe had three sons: Shem, Ham, Japheth.

Now the earth was corrupted before God, and the earth was fully of iniquity. And the Lord God saw the earth, and it was corrupt, because all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth. And God said to Noe, “The time of all men has come before Me, for the earth has become full of iniquity because of them, and see, I am going to destroy them and the earth. Therefore, make yourself an ark of square lumber; you will make the ark in compartments, and you will cover it inside and outside with pitch. And so will you make the ark: the length of the ark three hundred cubits, and the width fifty cubits, and its height thirty cubits. When you assemble the ark, you will *gradually* narrow it up to a cubit at the top, and make the door of the ark on the side; you will make it with lower, second, and third stories. And look, I will bring a flood of water on the earth, to destroy all flesh under heaven in which is the breath of life, and whatever is upon the earth will die. And I will establish My covenant with you, and you will enter into the ark, you and your sons and your wife, and your sons’ wives with you. And of all domestic animals, and of all creeping things, and of all wild animals, even of all flesh, you will bring into the ark two by two of every kind, that you may sustain them with yourself; they will be male and female. Of all winged birds after their kind, and of all domesticated animals after their kind, and of all creeping things creeping on the earth after their kind, two by two of all will come in to you, male and female to be sustained with you. And you will take to yourself of all kinds of food that you eat, and you will gather them to yourself, and it will be for you and for them to eat.” And Noe did all things that the Lord God commanded him; so he did.

And the Lord God said to Noe, “Enter the ark, you and all your household, for I have seen you as righteous before Me in this generation. And of the clean animals take in to yourself sevens, male and female, and of the unclean animals pairs, male and female. And of clean flying birds of the heaven sevens, male and female, and pairs of all unclean flying birds, male and female, to sustain offspring on all the earth. For after seven days I will bring rain on the earth forty days and forty nights, and I will wipe out everything that rises up, that I have made from the face of the earth. And Noe *did* all that the Lord God had commanded him.

Now Noe was six hundred years old when the flood of water came upon the earth. And then Noe and his sons and his wife, and his sons’ wives with him went into the ark, because of the water of the flood. And of clean flying birds and of unclean flying birds, and of clean domestic animals and of unclean domestic animals, and of all things that creep on the earth, two by two, male and female went in to the ark to Noe, as God had commanded Noe. And it happened after the seven days that the water of the flood came upon the earth.

In the six hundredth year of the life of Noe, in the second month, on the twenty-seventh day of the month, on this day, all the fountains of the abyss burst forth, and the floodgates of heaven were opened, and the rain came upon the earth forty days and forty nights. On that very day Noe, Shem, Ham, Japheth, the sons of Noe, and the wife of Noe, and the three wives of his sons entered with him into the ark. And all the wild animals after their kind, and all domesticated animals after their kind, and every creeping thing creeping on the earth after its kind, and every flying bird after its kind, went in to the ark to Noe, two by two, male and female of all flesh in which there is the breath of life. And they that entered went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded Noe, and the Lord God shut the ark apart from him.

And the flood was upon the earth forty days and forty nights, and the water increased greatly and carried up the ark, and it was raised up from the earth. And the water prevailed and increased greatly upon the earth, and the ark was carried upon the water. And the water prevailed greatly upon the earth, and covered all the high mountains that were under heaven; the water raised up Fifteen cubits above, and covered all the high mountains. And all flesh that moved on the earth died, of flying birds and domestic animals, and of wild animals, and every creeping thing that moves on the earth, and every man. So all things that have the breath of life, and whatever was on the dry land, died. And He wiped out all living things upon the face of the earth, both man and animals, and creeping things, and birds of the sky; they were wiped out from the earth. And only Noe was left, and those with him in the ark. And the water was raised up over the earth one hundred and fifty days.

And God remembered Noe, and all the wild animals, and all the domestic animals, and all the birds, and all the creeping things that creep that were with him in the ark, and God brought a wind upon the earth, and the water subsided. And the fountains of the abyss, and the floodgates of heaven were covered over, and the rain from heaven was withheld. And the water subsided, and went off the earth, and after one hundred and fifty days the water was decreased, and the ark rested in the seventh month, on the twenty-seventh day of the month, on the mountains of Ararat. And the water continued to decrease until the tenth month. And in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, the tops of the mountains were seen.

And it happened after forty days *that* Noe opened the window of the ark that he had made, and he sent out a raven, and after it had gone out, it did not return until the water was dried from the earth. And he sent out a dove after it to see if the water had receded from the face of the earth. And the dove, not finding rest for her feet, returned to him in the ark, because the waters were on the face of the whole earth. And he stretched out his hand and took her, and brought her to himself in the ark. And when he had waited yet another seven days, he again sent out the dove from the ark. And the dove returned to him in the evening, and had an olive leaf, a dry twig in her mouth, and Noe knew that the water had subsided from the earth. And when he had waited another seven days, he again sent out the dove, and she did not return to him again any more.

And it happened in the six hundred and first year of the life of Noe, in the first month, on the first day of the month, that the water disappeared from the earth, and Noe uncovered the roof of the ark the he had made, and he saw that the water had disappeared from the face of the earth. And in the second month the earth was dried, on the twenty-seventh day of the month.

And the Lord God spoke to Noe, saying, “Go out from the ark, you and your wife and your sons, and your sons’ wives with you, and bring all the wild animals, as many as are with you, and all flesh from birds to domestic animals, and every creeping thing that moves on the earth, with you, and increase and multiply on the earth.” And Noe went out, and his wife and his sons, and his sons’ wives with him, and all the wild animals and all the domestic animals, and every bird, and every creeping thing that moves on the earth after their kind, went out of the ark.

And Noe built an altar to God, and took of all clean domestic animals, and of all clean birds, and offered a whole burnt offering on the altar. And the Lord God smelled a sweet aroma, and the Lord God thought it over, and said, “I will never again curse the earth because of the works of men, although the mind of man is attentively set on evil things from his youth; I will never again destroy all living flesh as I have done.

All the days of the earth,

seed and harvest, cold and heat,

summer and spring, will not cease

by day or night.”

And God blessed Noe and his sons, and said to them, “Increase and multiply, and fill the earth, and have dominion over it. And the dread and fear of you will be upon all the wild animals of the earth, on all the birds of the sky, and on all the things that move up the earth, and upon all the fish of the sea; I have placed them under your authority. And every moving thing that is alive will food for you; I have given you all things, as *I did* the green herbs. But you will not eat flesh with its lifeblood. For truly, I will require your blood of your lives from the hand of all wild animals, and I will require the life of man at the hand of *his* fellow man.

Whoever sheds man’s blood,

by man his blood will be shed,

for I made man in the image of God.

But increase and multiply, and fill the earth, and have dominion over it.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Proverbs 9:1-11

From the book of the Proverbs of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Wisdom has built herself a house,

and supported it with seven pillars.

She has killed her sacrificial victims;

she has mixed her wine in a bowl,

and prepared her table.

She has sent out her servants,

calling with a stately proclamation to the feast, saying,

“He who is foolish,

let him turn aside to me,”

and to those who lack understanding she says,

“Come, eat of my bread,

and drink wine that I have mixed for you.

Leave folly, and you will live,

and seek understanding so that you may live,

and keep straight your understanding with knowledge.”

He who chastises evil *men* will receive dishonour to himself,

and he who rebukes an ungodly *man* will disgrace himself.

Do not rebuke evil *men*, so they may not hate you;

rebuke a wise *man*, and he will love you.

Give an opportunity to a wise *man*, and he will become wiser;

instruct a righteous man, and he will continue to receive it.

The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom,

and the counsel of saints is understanding;

for to know the law is *the character* of a sound mind.

For in this manner you will live long,

and the years of your life will be increased.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 40:9-31

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

O you who brings glad tidings to Zion,

go up on the high mountain;

lift up your voice with strength,

you who brings glad tidings to Jerusalem;

lift it up, do not fear;

say to the cities of Judah,

“see your God!”

See the Lord is coming with strength,

and *his* arm is with authority;

see, His reward is with Him,

and *His* work before Him.

He will tend his flock as a shepherd,

and He will gather the lambs with His arm,

and shall comfort those who are with young.

Who has measured the water in His hand,

and the heaven with a span,

and all the earth with a handful?

Who has weighed the mountains in scales

and the forests with a balance?

Who has known the mind of the Lord?

And who has been His counsellor, to instruct Him?

Or with whom has He taken counsel, and he has instructed Him?

Or who has taught Him judgement?

Or who has taught Him the way of understanding?

All the nations are counted as a drop in a bucket,

and as the balance of a scale,

*and* will be counted as spittle?

Lebanon is not enough to burn,

nor are all four-footed animals enough for a whole-burnt offering.

And all the nations are as nothing

and are counted as nothing.

To whom have you compared the Lord?

Or with what likeness have you compared Him?

Has an artisan made an image,

or the goldsmith, after casting gold,

gilt it, *and* made it a likeness of Him?

For an artisan chooses wood that will not decay,

and enquires wisely how he should set up his image,

and *what to do so* that it will not be toppled.

Will you not know? Will you not hear?

Has it not been declared to you from the beginning?

Have you not known the foundations of the earth?

*It is* He Who holds the circle of the earth,

and its inhabitants are like grasshoppers,

Who has set up the heaven like a vault,

and stretched *it* out like a tent to live in,

Who makes rulers He establishes to rule to be as nothing,

and has made the earth as nothing.

For they will not plant, nor will they sow,

neither will their root take root in the ground:

He has blown upon them, and they are withered,

and a storm will carry them away like stubble.

“Now then, to whom have you likened Me,

that I should be exalted?” says the Holy One.

Lift up your eyes on high, and see,

Who has displayed all these things?

He Who brings forth his host by number;

He who calls them all by name;

because of the great His glory,

and by the might of His strength,

nothing has escaped Your notice.

For do not say, O Jacob,

and why have you spoken, O Israel, *saying*,

“My way is hidden from God,

and my God has taken away *my* judgement, and has departed?”

And now, have you not known? Have you not heard?

the everlasting God,

the God who formed the ends of the earth,

will not hunger or grow weary,

and there is no searching of His understanding.

He gives strength to the hungry,

and sorrow to those who do not grieve.

For the young *men* will hunger,

and the young will be weary,

and the chosen *men* will be powerless;

but those who wait for God will renew *their* strength;

they will mount up with wings like eagles;

they will run, and not be weary;

they will walk, and not hunger.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Daniel 7:9-15

From the book of Daniel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

I continued to watch

until thrones were set,

and the Ancient of Days sat,

and His clothing was white as snow,

and the hair of His head was like pure wool:

His throne was a flame of fire;

its wheels *were* burning fire.

A river of fire flowed before Him.

A thousand thousands were serving Him,

and ten thousands of myriads stood attended before Him.

A court sat in judgment,

and the books were opened.

Then I kept watching because of the sound of the great words the horn spoke, until the wild beast was put to death and destroyed, and its body given to be burned with fire. And the dominion of the rest of the wild beasts was taken away; but a length of life was given to them for a time and a season.

I continued to watch the vision in the night,

and look, *one* like the Son of Man

was coming with the clouds of heaven,

and He came as far as the Ancient of Days,

and was presented to Him.

And to Him was given the dominion,

and the honour, and the kingdom;

and all nations, tribes, and languages

will be subject *to* Him.

His authority is an everlasting authority,

which will not pass away,

and His kingship will not be destroyed.

*As for* me, Daniel, my spirit within me trembled, and the visions of my head troubled me.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 24:1, 2, 3b

A Psalm of David.

I lift up my soul to You, O Lord.

O my God, I trust in You;

do not let me be put to shame [forever],

nor let my enemies laugh at me.

Let those who do wrong without cause be ashamed.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 24:3-35

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

As Jesus was sitting on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him in private, saying, “Tell us, when will these things be? What is the sign of your coming and of the end of the age?”

Jesus answered them, “Be careful not to be led astray! For many will come in my Name, saying: ‘I am the Christ,’ and they will lead many people astray. You will hear of wars and rumors of wars. Do not be troubled; all of this must take place, but the end is not yet. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there will be famines, plagues, and earthquakes in various places. But all these things are [only] the beginning of the birth pains. Then, they will deliver you up to oppression and they will kill you. You will be hated by all the nations for my Name’s sake. Many will stumble and will betray and hate each other. Many false prophets will arise and they will lead many astray. Because wickedness will be multiplied, the love of many will grow cold. But the one who endures to the end will be saved. This Good News of the Kingdom will be preached in the whole world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come.

Therefore, when you see the abomination of desolation which was spoken about by the prophet Daniel standing in the holy place (let the reader understand), let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. The one who is on the housetop should not [even] go down to carry out the things that are in the house. The one who is in the field should not [even] return to get his clothes. But woe to those who are with child and to nursing mothers in those days! Pray that your flight will not be in the winter or a Sabbath day. For then, there will be great oppression, such as has not been from the beginning of the world until now, and such as will never be again. Unless those days were cut short, no flesh would be saved. But for the sake of the elect, those days will be shortened.

Then, if any one tells you, ‘Behold, here is the Christ,’ or, ‘There,’ do not believe it! For false messiahs and false prophets will arise, and they will show great signs and wonders in order to lead many astray, and if possible, even the elect.

Behold, I have told you this in advance. If therefore people tell you, ‘Behold, he is in the wilderness,’ do not go out; or ‘Behold, he is in the inner rooms,’ do not believe it! For as the lightning flashes from the east and is seen even to the west, this is how the coming of the Son of Man will be.

For wherever the body is, there the eagles will be gathered together. But immediately after the tribulation of those days, the sun will be darkened, the moon will not give its light, the stars will fall from the sky, the powers of the heavens will be shaken; and then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky. All the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. He will send out his angels with a great sound of a trumpet and they will gather his elect from the four winds, from one end of the sky to the other.

Now, learn this parable from the fig tree. When its branch has become tender and puts forth its leaves, you know that the summer is near. Likewise, when you see all these things, know that the time is near, even at the doors. Amen, I tell you that this generation will not pass away, until all these things are accomplished. Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away. Glory be to God forever.

### The Eleventh Hour of Tuesday of the of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Isaias 30:25-30

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

On every high mountain and high hill, there will be running water in that day, when many perish, and when the towers fall. And the light of the moon will be like the light of the sun, and the light of the sun will be sevenfold, in the day when the Lord heals the wound of His people, and He will heal the pain of your wound.

See, the Name of the Lord comes after a *long* time,

*a* burning wrath;

the word of His lips is with glory, a word full of anger,

and the anger of His wrath will devour like fire.

And His breath, like rushing water in a valley,

will reach up to the neck, and be divided

to confound the nations in *their* vain error,

and error will pursue them,

and overtake them

Must you always rejoice, and continually enter My holy places, as they who keep a feast? And must you go with a flute, as those who rejoice, into the mountain of the Lord, to the God of Israel? And God will make His glorious voice to be heard, and He will show the wrath of His arm with wrath and anger, and devouring flame. He will thunder violently, like water and hail falling with violence.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Proverbs 6:20-7:4

From the book of Proverbs of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

*“My* son, keep the laws of your father,

and do not depart from the precepts of your mother.

But fasten them to your soul continually,

and wear them as a collar on your neck.

When you walk, bring it, and let it be with you;

and as you sleep, let it watch of you

that it may talk with you when you wake,

for the commandment of the law is a lamp and a light,

and a way of life, reproof and discipline,

to keep you always from a married woman,

and from the slander of a strange tongue.

Do not let the desire of beauty conquer you,

nor be caught by your eyes,

nor be captivated by her eyelashes,

for the value of a prostitute is as much as of one loaf of bread,

and a woman hunts for the precious souls of men.

Can anyone put fire in his lap,

and not burn his clothes?

Or can anyone walk on coals of fire,

and not burn his feet?

So is he who goes in to a married woman;

he will not be held guiltless, nor anyone who touches her.

It is nothing to be marveled at if one is caught stealing,

for he steals in order to fill his hungry soul.

But if he is caught, he will repay sevenfold,

and will rescue himself by giving all his possessions.

But the adulterer, through his lack of sense,

procures destruction for his soul

He endures both pain and disgrace,

and his dishonour will never be wiped out.

For the anger of her husband is full of jealousy;

he will show no restraint in the day of judgment;

He will not forego *his* hate for any ransom,

nor will he be reconciled by many gifts.

*My* son, keep my words,

and hide my commandments with yourself.

*My* son, honour the Lord, and you will be strong,

and fear no other but Him.

Guard my commandments,

and you will live,

and *guard* my words like the pupils of *your* eyes.

And tie them on your fingers,

and write *them* on the surface of your heart.

Say that wisdom is your sister,

and gain discernment as a friend for yourself.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Homily

A homily of our saintly father, Saint John Chrysostom. May his blessing be upon us. Amen.

I would like to remind you, brethren, of what I told you several times, whenever we partook of the holy Mysteries of Christ. When I see your recklessness and lack of awe, that calls for weeping, I weep by myself, saying in my mind, “Do they realize before Whom they are standing? And do they know the power of this Mys-tery?” It is then that I become angry against my will, and wish that I could walk away from among you because of the anguish of my soul.

When I rebuke one of you, he does not take heed to what I say, but rather murmurs against me, as if I had done him injustice. What a great wonder! that you do not get angry with those who do violence to you and defraud you, as much as you do with me— I, who am jealous for your salvation and fearful that the pun-ishment of God may befall you, on account of your carelessness in re-gard to this great Mystery.

I wonder if you know Who He is that you desire to partake of! This is the holy Body of God the Logos, and His Blood, which He shed for our salvation. This is He of Whom, if one partakes unworthily, he will get guilt and damnation, like Judas who par-took unworthily.

Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Saint John Chrysostom, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen.

##### Psalm 44:7, 40:2

A Psalm of David.

Your throne, O God, is forever and ever;

the sceptre of Your Kingdom is a sceptre of justice.

Blessed is he who considers the poor and needy;

the Lord will deliver him in an evil day.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 25:14-26:2

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Indeed, the Kingdom is like a man who was leaving for another country. He called his own servants and entrusted his goods to them. To one he gave five talents, to another two, to another one; to each according to his own ability. Then he went on his journey. Immediately, the one who received five talents went off, did business with them and earned another five talents. In the same way, the one who had received two gained another two. But the servant who received one talent went off, dug [a hole] in the ground and hid his lord’s money.

After a long time, the lord of those servants returned and settled accounts with them. The one who had received the five talents came forward and brought another five talents, saying: ‘Lord, you delivered to me five talents. Behold, I have gained another five!’

The lord said to the servant, ‘Well done, good and faithful servant! You have been faithful over a few things, I will set you over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord!’

The one who had received the two talents also came forward and said, ‘Lord, you entrusted me with two talents. Behold, I have gained another two talents!’

The lord said to this servant, ‘Well done, good and faithful servant! You have been faithful over a few things, I will set you over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord!’

The one who had received one talent now came forward and said, ‘Lord, I knew you that you are a hard man, reaping where you did not sow, and gathering where you did not scatter. I was afraid, went away and hid your talent in the earth. Behold, you have what is yours!’

But his lord answered, ‘You wicked and lazy servant! You understood that I reap where I did not sow, and that I gather where I did not scatter. And so, you should have deposited my money with the bankers, and at my coming, I would have received it back with interest. Therefore, take away the talent from this one, and give it to the one who has the ten talents. For to everyone who has [more] will be given and he will have in abundance. But from the one who does not have, even what he has will be taken away. Throw out the unprofitable servant into the outer darkness, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.’

But when the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then he will sit on the throne of his glory. Before him, all the nations will be gathered and he will separate them one from another, just as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. He will place the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. Then, the King will tell those on his right hand, ‘Come, you blessed of my Father! Inherit the Kingdom prepared for you since the foundation of the world! For I was hungry and you gave me food to eat; I was thirsty and you gave me drink; I was a stranger and you took me in. I was naked and you clothed me; I was sick and you visited me; I was in prison, and you came to me.’

Then the righteous will answer him, saying: ‘Lord, when did we see you hungry and feed you; or thirsty and give you a drink? When did we see you as a stranger and take you in; or naked, and clothe you? When did we see you sick, or in prison, and visited you?’

The King will answer them, ‘Amen, I tell you: as much as you did it to one of the least of these my brothers, you did it to me.’ Then, he will also say to those on his left hand, ‘Depart from me, you accursed, into the eternal fire which is prepared for the devil and his angels! For I was hungry and you gave me no food; I was thirsty and you gave me no drink; I was a stranger and you did not receive me; naked, and you did not clothe me; sick, and in prison, and you did not visit me.’

Then, they will answer, saying: ‘Lord, when did we see you hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not help you?’ Then he will answer them, saying: ‘Amen, I tell you: as much as you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to me.’ These [ones on the left] will go away into eternal punishment, but the righteous int eternal life.”

When Jesus had finished speaking, he said to his disciples, “You know that in two days the Passover is coming, and the Son of Man will be delivered up to be crucified.” Glory be to God forever.

## Wednesday of Holy Week

### The First Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Ezekiel 22:17-22

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And the word of the Lord came to me, saying, “Son of man, look, the house of Israel have all become to Me mixed with bronze, and iron, and tin, and lead; these are mixed up in the midst of the silver. Therefore say, ‘This is what the Lord God says, “Because you have become one mixture, therefore I will gather you into the middle of Jerusalem. As silver, and bronze, and iron, and tin, and lead, are gathered into the middle of the furnace, to blow fire into it, to melt it, so I will take *you* in my wrath, and I will gather and melt you. And I will blow upon you in the fire of My wrath, and you will be melted in the middle of it. As silver is melted in the middle of a furnace, so you will be melted in the middle of it; and you will know that I the Lord have poured out My wrath upon you.”’”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 58:17cd, 18

A Psalm of David.

You are my protector,

and my refuge in the day of my affliction.

You are my helper, I will sing to You,

for You, O God, are my protector, my God, my mercy.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 22:1-14

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Jesus now addressed them with another parable, saying: “The Kingdom of Heaven is like a king who planned a wedding feast for his son. He then sent out his servants to call those who were invited to the wedding feast, but they refused to come. Again, the king sent out other servants, saying: ‘Tell those who are invited, “Behold, I have prepared my dinner! My cattle and my fatted calves have been killed and everything is ready. Come to the wedding feast!”’ But those who were invited made light of it and went off, one to his own farm, another to his merchandise, and the others seized the king’s servants, treated them shamefully, and killed them. When the king heard about it, he was furious. He sent out his soldiers to destroy those murderers and to burn their city.

Then, the king said to his servants, ‘The wedding is ready, but those who were invited were not worthy. Go therefore to the crossroads of the highways, and as many people as you may find, invite to the wedding feast.’

Those servants went out into the highways and gathered as many people as they could find, both good and bad. Thus, the wedding [hall] was filled with guests. But when the king came in to see the guests, he saw a man who was not wearing a wedding garment. He asked him, ‘Friend, how did you come in here, not wearing a wedding garment?’ And the man was speechless. Then the king said to the servants, ‘Bind him hand and foot, take him away, and throw him into the outer darkness where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth.’ For many are called, but few chosen.” Glory be to God forever.

### The Third Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Amos 5:18-27

From the book of Amos the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Woe to you who desire the day of the Lord!

What is this day of the Lord to you?

It is darkness, and not light,

as if a man should flee from a lion,

and a bear should attach him,

or he should leap into his house,

and lean his hands on the wall,

and a serpent should bite him.

Is not the day of the Lord darkness, and not light,

and gloom without brightness?

“I hate, I reject your feasts,

and I will not smell *your* meat-offerings at your assemblies.

Therefore, if you should bring Me your whole burnt sacrifices and meat-offerings,

I will not accept *them*,

nor your fattened peace-offerings.

Remove the sound of your songs from Me,

and I will not listen to the music of your instruments.

But let judgment roll down as water,

and righteousness as an impassable torrent.

Have you offered victims and sacrifices to Me, O house of Israel, forty years in the wilderness?

Yes, you took up the tent of Moloch, and the star of your god Raiphan,

the images of them which you made for yourselves.

And I will exile you beyond Damascus,”

says the Lord—the Almighty God is His Name.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 64:5abce

A Psalm of David.

Blessed is he whom You have chosen

and taken to Yourself;

he will dwell in Your courts [forever].

Your temple is holy, wonderful in righteousness.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 24:36-51

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

No one knows that day and hour, not even the angels of heaven, but only my Father.

As in the days of Noah, so will it be at the coming of the Son of Man. Just as in those days which were before the flood, people were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ship. They did not understand until the flood came and took them all away, so will it be at the coming of the Son of Man. Then, two men will be in the field: one will be taken and one will be left; two women will be grinding at the mill: one will be taken and one will be left! Watch therefore, for you do not know in what hour your Lord is coming. But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what watch of the night the thief was coming, he would have watched and not allowed his house to be broken into. Therefore, be ready, for it is at an hour which you do not expect that the Son of Man will come.

Who then is the faithful and wise servant whom his lord has set over his household, to give them their food in due season? Blessed is that servant whom his lord finds doing so when he comes. Amen, I tell you that he will set him over all that he has. But if that evil servant should say in his heart, ‘My lord is delaying his return,’ and if he should begin to beat his fellow-servants and eat and drink with the drunkards, the lord of that servant will come in a day when he does not expect it and in an hour when he does not know, and he will cut him into pieces and appoint his portion with the hypocrites. And there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Glory be to God forever.

### The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Jeremiah 16:9a, 13:9, 16:9b-13

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

For this is what the Lord, God of Israel, says, … “In this manner will I destroy the pride of Judah, and the pride of Jerusalem... Look, I *will* bring an end before your eyes, and in your days, the voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride from this place.

And it will happen, when you will report all these words to this people, that they will say to you, “Why has the Lord pronounced all these evils against us? What is our unrighteousness? And what is our sin that we have committed before the Lord our God?’ And you will say to them, ‘”Because your fathers forsook Me,” says the Lord, “and went after foreign gods, and served them, and worshipped them, and forsook Me, and did not keep My law; (and you have sinned worse than your fathers; for, look, you walk every one after the lusts of your own evil heart, so as not to listen to Me); therefore I will cast you out from this good land into a land that you and your fathers have not known, and you will serve there other gods, who will have no mercy upon you.”’”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 101:2, 3d

A Psalm of David.

O Lord, hear my prayer,

and let my cry come to You.

hear me quickly in the day when I call upon You.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 25:1-13a

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Then, the Kingdom of Heaven will be like ten virgins who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom. Five of them were foolish, and five were wise. Those who were foolish took their lamps but brought no oil along with them whereas the wise ones brought oil in their vessels along with their lamps. Now, since the bridegroom was late, they all became tired and fell asleep. But at midnight there was a cry, ‘Behold! The bridegroom is coming! Come out to meet him!’ Then all those virgins arose and trimmed their lamps. The foolish virgins said to the wise ones, ‘Give us some of your oil because our lamps are going out.’ But the wise virgins answered: ‘What if there is not enough for us and you? You should rather go to those who sell [oil] and buy some for yourselves.’ While they went away to buy [oil], the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the marriage feast, and then the door was shut. Afterwards, the other virgins also arrived and said: ‘Lord, Lord, open to us!’ But he answered, ‘Amen, I tell you that I do not know you!’ Watch therefore, for you do not know on what day or hour [the Son of Man is coming.]\* Glory be to God forever.

\*Coptic concludes “for you know neither the day nor the hour.”

### The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Hosea 9:14-10:2

From the book of Hosea the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Give them, O Lord—

what will You give them?

*Give them* a childless womb,

and dry breasts.

“All their wickedness is in Galgal,

for I hated them there.

Because of the wickedness of their deeds,

I will cast them out of My house.

I will not love them anymore;

all their rulers are disobedient.

Ephraim has suffered,

he is dried up at his roots;

he will no longer bear fruit.

For even if they give birth,

I will kill the desired *fruit* of their womb.”

God will reject them,

because they have not listened to Him,

and they will be wanderers among the nations.

Israel is a vine with good branches, her fruit is abundant.

According to the multitude of her fruits,

he has multiplied altars;

according to the wealth of his land,

they have built pillars.

They have divided their hearts;

now they will be utterly destroyed.

He will break down their altars,

their pillars will suffer.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 21:1, 2

A Psalm of David.

Deliver my soul from the sword,

my only[-begotten] from the power of the dog.

Save me from the mouth of the lion,

and my lowliness from the horns of unicorns.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 23:29-36

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you build the tombs of the prophets and decorate the tombs of the righteous, saying, ‘If we had lived in the days of our forefathers, we would not have partaken with them in the blood of the prophets.’ Therefore, you testify to yourselves that you are children of those who killed the prophets! Fill up, then, the measure [of sin] of your forefathers. You serpents, offspring of vipers, how will you escape the judgment of Gehenna? Therefore, behold, I send you prophets, wise men, and scribes. Some of them, you will kill and crucify; others you will flog in your synagogues and persecute from city to city. Thus all the righteous blood shed on the earth will come upon you, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zachariah son of Barachiah whom you killed between the sanctuary and the altar. Amen, I tell you: all these things will come upon this generation. Glory be to God forever.

### The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Wisdom 7:24-30

From the book of Wisdom of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

For wisdom moves more freely than any motion,

she pervades and penetrates all things because of her pureness.

For she is the breath of the power of God,

and an emanation of the pure glory of the Almighty;

therefore, nothing defiled gains entrance into her.

For she is the brightness of the everlasting light,

an unspotted mirror of the power of God,

and the image of His goodness.

And although she is but one, she can do all things,

and while remaining in herself, she renews all things,

and in every generation she enters into holy souls,

she makes them friends of God, and prophets.

For God loves nothing more than he who lives with wisdom,

for she is more beautiful than the sun,

and above every constellation of stars.

Compared with the light, she is found to be better;

for after this comes night,

but vice will not prevail against wisdom.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 56:2

A Psalm of David.

Have mercy on me, O God, have mercy on me,

for my soul trusts in You;

and I will hope in the shadow of Your wings

until iniquity passes away.

Alleluia.

##### John 11:55-57

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Now, the Passover of the Jews was near. Many went up from the countryside to Jerusalem before the Passover in order to perform their purification rites. Then, they began to look for Jesus and discussed with one another as they stood in the temple, “What do you think? Is he not coming to the feast at all?” Now, the chief priests and the Pharisees had given orders that anyone who knew where Jesus was should report it, so that they might arrest him. Glory be to God forever.

### The First Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Exodus 17:1-7

From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And the entire congregation of the children of Israel set out from the Wilderness of Sin, according to their encampments, by the word of the Lord, and they encamped in Raphidin. And there was no water for the people to drink. And the people were railing against Moses, saying, “Give us water, so that we may drink!” And Moses said to them, “Why are you railing against me, and why do you tempt the Lord?” And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, saying, “Why is it that you have brought us up out of Egypt to kill us and our children and our animals with thirst?” And Moses cried to the Lord, saying, “What will I do to this people? A little while yet and they will stone me!” And the Lord said to Moses, “Go ahead of this people, and take with you *some* of the elders of the people; and the rod with which you struck the river, take in your hand, and go. Look, I will stand there before you, on the rock in Choreb, and you will strike the rock, and water will come out of it, and the people will drink.” And Moses did so before the children of Israel. And he called the name of that place, “Temptation and Railing,” because of the railing of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the Lord, saying, “Is the Lord among us or not?”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Proverbs 3:5-15a

From the book of Proverbs of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Trust in God with all your heart,

and do not exalt in your own wisdom.

In all your ways acquaint yourself with her,

that she may make your paths straight,

and your foot will not stumble.

Do not be wise in your own eyes,

but fear God, and turn away from every evil.

Then there will be healing for your body,

and treatment for your bones.

Honour the Lord with your just labours,

and offer Him the firstfruits of righteousness

that your storehouses may be filled with an abundance of grain,

and your presses may gush with wine.

*My* son, do not despise the discipline of the Lord,

or faint when you are rebuked by Him.

For whom the Lord loves, he disciplines, and He punishes every son He receives.

Blessed is the man who has found wisdom,

and the mortal who knows discernment.

For it is better to trade for her than

for treasures of gold and silver.

And she is more valuable than precious stones.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Hosea 5:13b-6:3

From the book of Hosea the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And Ephraim went to the Assyrians,

and sent ambassadors to King Jarim.

But he could not heal you,

and your pain will not cease from you.

For I am like a panther to Ephraim,

and like a lion to the house of Judah.

And I will plunder, and go and take,

and there will be no one to rescue.

I will go and return to My place,

until they are destroyed,

and *then* they will seek My face.

In their affliction they will seek Me early, saying,

“Let us go, and return to the Lord our God;

for He has torn, and He will heal us;

He will strike down, and *He will* bind us up.

After two days He will heal us;

on the third day we will rise,

and live before Him,

and will know *Him*.

Let us press on to know the Lord;

we will find Him ready as the dawn,

and He will come to us

like the early and latter rain to the earth.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Homily

A homily of our saintly father, Abba Shenoute the Archmandrite. May his blessing be with us. Amen.

I shall say these words, and not leave them behind: Do not think that after the chaff is separated from the wheat,1 the sinners will have rest. I tell you, as the scripture also bears witness, that on that day, the angels, the archangels and also the saints shall keep silent, and the Logos of God shall have the final and complete judgment. The sinners will be separated from the righteous, and immediately the sinners are cast into the unquenchable fire.1 Do you think that God is like the sons of men? to have a counsellor or a companion Whom He should ask? What can be forgotten by God, that another can answer? Or, whom would God ask for a word? Rather, all will say this saying with one mouth: “O Judge of truth, righteous are Thy judgments! O Thou Who gives each one according to his deeds, it is not unto us to remind Thee of these things, for all compassion is of Thee.”

Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Shenoute, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen.

1Matthew 3:12

##### Psalm 50:6cd, 32:10ab

A Psalm of David.

That You may be justified in Your words

and overcome when You are judged,

the Lord [will] scatter the counsels of nations,

[and] He [will] frustrate the thoughts of peoples.

Alleluia.

##### John 11:46-57

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

But some of them went away to the Pharisees and told them what Jesus had done. Then the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered a council and said, “What are we to do? This man does many signs! If we leave him alone like this, everyone will believe in him, and the Romans will come and take away both our place and our nation.”

But one of them, Caiaphas, who was high priest that year, said to them, “You understand nothing at all! Do you not consider that it is better fo us that one man should die for the people rather than the whole nation should perish.” Now, he did not say this of himself, but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus would die for the nation, and not for the nation only, but also in order to gather as one the children of God scattered abroad. And so, from that day forward, they planned together to put him to death. For this reason, Jesus no longer walked openly among the Jews. Instead, he left that place [and went] into the countryside near the wilderness, to a city called Ephraim. He stayed there with his disciples.

Now, the Passover of the Jews was near. Many went up from the countryside to Jerusalem before the Passover in order to perform their purification rites. Then, they began to look for Jesus and discussed withone another as they stood in the temple, “What do you think? Is he not coming to the feast at all?” Now, the chief priests and the Pharisees had given orders that anyone who knew where Jesus was should report it, so that they might arrest him. Glory be to God forever.

### The Third Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Exodus 13:17-22

From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And when Pharaoh sent the people away, God did not lead them by the way of the land of the Philistines, because it was near. For God said, “Lest the people change their minds when they see war, and return to Egypt.” And God led the people round by the way of the desert to the Red Sea, and in the fifth generation the children of Israel went up out of the land of Egypt. And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him, for he had placed the children of Israel under a solemn oath, saying, “God will surely visit you, and you will carry my bones there with you.” And the children of Israel departed from Sokchoth, and encamped in Othom by the desert. And God led them, by day in a pillar of cloud to show them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire. And the pillar of cloud, and the pillar of fire by night, did not depart from before all the people.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Sirach 22:9-18

From the book of Wisdom of Jesus, son of Sirach. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

He who teaches a fool is like one gluing a potsherd together,

or like one waking one from a sound sleep.

He who tells something to a fool tells it to one who is drowsy,

and at its conclusion, he will say, “What is it?”

If children live honestly, and have wherewithal,

they will cover the baseness of their parents.

But children, being haughty, through disdain and want of nurture

stain the nobility of their kindred.

Weep over the dead, for he has left the light behind,

and weep over the fool, for he has left intelligence behind.

Weeping gladly over the dead, for he is at rest,

but the life of the fool is worse than death.

Men mourn seven days for he that is dead,

but for a fool and an ungodly man, it is all the days of his life.

Do not talk not much with a fool,

and do not go to a man who is unintelligent;

beware of him, lest you have trouble,

and you will not be defiled when he shakes himself off.

Stay away from him, and you will find rest,

and never be wearied by his madness.

What is heavier than lead?

And what name does he have but “a fool?”

Sand and salt and a lump of iron

are easier to bear than a man without understanding.

A timber fastened in a building

will not be loosed by an earthquake;

so a heart that is firmly established by advised counsel

will not be afraid at any time.

A heart fixed on a thought of understanding

is like an engraved ornament on a smooth wall.

Pebbles lying on a high surface

will never endure against the wind;

so a fearful heart in the thought of a fool

cannot stand against any fear.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 40:7ab, 2

A Psalm of David.

[When] he comes to see me, he speaks vanity;

his heart gathers iniquity to itself.

Blessed is he who considers the poor and needy;

the Lord will deliver him in an evil day.

Alleluia.

##### Luke 22:1-6

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

Now, the feast of unleavened bread, which is called the Passover, was approaching. The chief priests and the scribes were looking for a away to do away with Jesus by killing him, but they feared the people. Then Satan entered into Judas, called Iscariot, who was numbered with the Twelve. So Judas went and talked with the chief priests and officers of the guard about how he might deliver him to them. They rejoiced and agreed to give him money. Judas agreed and began to look for an opportunity to deliver him to them when there would be no crowd. Glory be to God forever.

### The Sixth Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Exodus 14:13-15:1a

From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And Moses said to the people, “Be of good courage. Stand and see the salvation which is from the Lord, which He will perform for you today. For as you have seen the Egyptians today, you will never again see them again. The Lord will fight for you, and you will hold your peace.”

And the Lord said to Moses, “Why do you cry to Me? Speak to the children of Israel, and let them proceed. And lift up your rod, and stretch out your hand over the sea, and divide it, and let the children of Israel enter into the midst of the sea on the dry land. And look! I will harden the heart of Pharaoh and of all the Egyptians, and they will go in after them. And I will be glorified in Pharaoh, and in all his army, and in his chariots and his horses. And all the Egyptians will know that I am the Lord, when I am glorified in Pharaoh and in his chariots and his horses.”

And the Angel of God Who went before the camp of the children of Israel moved and went behind *them*, and the pillar of the cloud also went from before them and stood behind them. And it went between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel. And there was darkness and blackness, and the night passed, and they did not come near to one another during the whole night.

And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the Lord drew back the sea with a strong south wind during the whole night, and made the sea dry, and the water was divided. And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea on the dry land, and the water became a wall to them on their right hand and a wall on their left. And the Egyptians pursued and went in after them into the midst of the sea, all Pharaoh’s horses, and his chariots, and his horsemen. And it happened in the morning watch, that the Lord looked at the camp of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and cloud, and threw the camp of the Egyptians in disarray, and He bound the axles of their chariots, and caused them to proceed with difficulty; and the Egyptians said, “Let us flee from the face of Israel, for the Lord fights for them against the Egyptians!”

And the Lord said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand over the sea, and let the water return back and cover the Egyptians, both the chariots and the riders.” And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the water returned to its place near day. And the Egyptians fled from the water, and the Lord shook off the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. And the water returned and covered the chariots and the riders, and all the forces of Pharaoh, who had entered after them into the sea. And not even one of them remained. But the children of Israel went along dry land in the midst of the sea, and the water was for them a wall on their right hand and a wall on their left.

So the Lord delivered Israel in that day from the hand of the Egyptians. And Israel saw the Egyptians dead along the shore of the sea. And Israel saw the mighty hand, the *things* that the Lord had done to the Egyptians. And the people feared the Lord, and they trusted God and, Moses his servant.

Then Moses and the children of Israel sang this song to God, and spoke, saying,

“Let us sing to the Lord, for He has gloriously glorified Himself.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Sirach 23:7-19

From the book of Wisdom of Jesus, son of Sirach. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Listen, O children, the discipline of the mouth,

and he who keeps it will never be conquered in his lips.

A sinner will be seized by his lips,

And a slanderer and arrogant person will stumble by them.

Do not accustom your mouth to swearing,

nor become used to the naming of the Holy One.

For as a servant that is continually beaten

will not be without a bruise,

so also he who swears and always names God

will never be cleansed from sin.

A man who swears many oaths will be filled with iniquity,

and that plague will never depart from his house.

If he offends, his sin will be on him,

and if he does not confess his sin, he makes a double offence.

And if he swears in vain, he will not be justified,

but his house will be full of distress.

There is a way of speaking that compares to death;

May it not be found in the inheritance of Jacob;

for all such things will be far from the godly,

and they will not wallow in their sins.

Do not let your mouth become used to lewd expressions,

for there is a world of sin in this.

Remember your father and your mother,

when your sit in council among great men,

lest you forget yourself before them,

and so by habit act foolishly,

and wish that you had never been born,

and curse they day of your birth.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 82:3, 6

A Psalm of David.

For behold, Your enemies make a tumult,

and those who hate You rasied their heads.

For they conspired together with one accord;

they have made a covenant against You.

Alleluia.

##### John 12:1-8

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Six days before the Passover, Jesus came to Bethany where Lazarus (who had been dead and whom he had raised from the dead) lived. Therefore, they gave a supper for him there. Martha served while Lazarus was one of those who sat at the table with him. Then Mary took a pound of fragrance of pure nard, very precious; she anointed the feet of Jesus and wiped his feet with her hair. The house was filled with the fragrance of the ointment. Then Judas Iscariot, Simon’s son, one of his disciples and the one who would betray him, said, “Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred denarii and given to the poor?” Now, Judas said this, not because he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief, and having the money box, he used to steal what was put into it. But Jesus said, “Leave her alone! She has kept this for the day of my burial. For you always have the poor with you, but you do not always have me.” Glory be to God forever.

### The Ninth Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Genesis 24:1-9

From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And Abraham was old, advanced in days, and the Lord blessed Abraham in all things. And Abraham said to his servant, the elder of his household, the ruler over all that he had, “Put your hand under my thigh, and I will make you swear by the Lord, the God of heaven and the God of the earth, that you do not take a wife for my son Isaac from the daughters of the Chananites, whom I live among. But you will go instead to my country, where I was born, and to my tribe, and you will take a wife for my son Isaac from there.” And the servant said to him, “Perhaps the woman will not be willing to follow me back to this land. Shall I carry your son back to the land from which you came out?” And Abraham said to him, “Beware that you do not take my son back there. The Lord, the God of heaven and the God of the earth, Who took me from my father’s house, and from the land where I was born, Who spoke to me, and Who swore to me, saying, ‘I will give this land to you and to your seed,’ He will send His Angel before you, and you will take a wife to my son from there. And if the woman should not be willing to come with you into this land, you will be released from my oath; only do not take my son there again.” And the servant put his hand under the thigh of his master Abraham, and swore to him concerning this matter.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Numbers 20:1-13

From the book of Numbers of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And the children of Israel, the whole congregation, came into the Desert of Sin in the first month, and the people stayed in Kades, and Mariam died there, and was buried there. And there was no water for the congregation, and they gathered together against Moses and Aaron. And the people reviled Moses, saying, “If only we had died in the destruction of our brethren before the Lord! And why have you brought up the congregation of the Lord into this desert, to kill us and our animals? And why is it that you have brought us up out of Egypt, to come into this evil place?—a place where nothing is sown, neither figs, nor vines, nor pomegranates, nor is there water to drink.” And Moses and Aaron went from before the congregation to the door of the tent of witness, and they fell upon their faces. And the glory of the Lord appeared to them.

And the Lord spoke to Moses, saying, “Take the rod, and call an assembly of the congregation, you and Aaron your brother. And speak to the rock before them, and it will give its waters; and you will bring them water out of the rock, and give drink to the congregation and their animals.

And Moses took the rod that was before the Lord, as the Lord commanded. And Moses and Aaron assembled the congregation before the rock, and said to them, “Listen to me, you disobedient ones. Must we bring you water out of this rock?” And Moses lifted up his hand and struck the rock with his rod twice; and water came out abundantly, and the congregation and their animals drank. And the Lord said to Moses and Aaron, “Because you did not believe Me, to sanctify Me before the children of Israel, therefore you will not bring this congregation into the land that I have given to them.” This is the water of Dispute, because the children of Israel reviled before the Lord, and He was sanctified among them.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Proverbs 1:10-33

From the book of Proverbs of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

*My* son, do not let ungodly men lead you astray,

and do not consent, if they invite you, saying,

“Come with us; partake in bloodshed,

and let us unjustly hide the just man in the earth,

and let us swallow him alive, like Hades *does*,

and remove his remembrance of him from the earth;

let us take on his valuable property,

and let us fill our houses with spoils.

But throw in your lot with us,

and let us all have a common purse,

and let us have one wallet.”

Do not walk in the way with them,

but keep your foot from their paths,

for their feet run to evil,

and they are quick to shed blood,

for nets are not spread

before birds for no reason.

For they who take part in murder store up evils for themselves,

and the ruin of transgressors is evil.

These are the ways of all who perform lawless deeds,

for by ungodliness they destroy their own life.

Wisdom sings in the streets,

and speaks boldly in the squares,

and she preaches on the top of the walls,

and waits at the gates of princes,

and at the gates of the city she boldly says,

“As long as the simple hold on to righteousness,

they will not be ashamed;

but the fools, since they are lovers of pride,

having become ungodly, they hated knowledge,

and have become subject to reproofs.

See, I will bring forth to you

the utterance of my breath,

and I will teach you my word.

Since I called, and you did not listen,

and I spoke at length, and you paid no attention,

but you made my counsels invalid,

and disregarded my reproofs,

therefore I will laugh at your destruction,

and I will rejoice when ruin comes upon you.

Yes, when confusion comes upon you unexpectedly,

and destruction arrives like a whirlwind,

and when affliction and anguish come upon you,

and when ruin comes upon you.

For it will be that when you call upon me,

I will not listen to you;

evil people will seek me,

but will not find *me*,

for they hated wisdom,

and did not choose the fear of the Lord,

nor would they pay attention to my counsels,

but despised my reproofs.

Therefore, they will eat the fruits of their own way,

and will be filled with their own ungodliness.

For since they wronged the simple, they will be killed,

and an inquiry will ruin the ungodly.

But he who listens to me will live in hope,

and will be at ease, without fear of any evil.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 40:6a, 8a, 7ab

A Psalm of David.

My enemies speak evil things against me,

[they] whisper together against me.

[When] he comes to see me, he speaks vanity;

his heart gathers iniquity to itself.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 26:3-16

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Then, the chief priests, the scribes, and the presbyters of the people were assembled in the court of the high priest who was called Caiaphas. They were taking counsel together in order to take Jesus by deceit and kill him. But they were saying, “Not during the feast, for fear that the people may cause a riot.”

Now, when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, a woman came to him with an alabaster jar containing very expensive fragrant oil. And she poured it on his head as he sat at the table. But when his disciples saw this, they were upset and said, “Why this waste? For this oil could have been sold for a good amount and given to the poor.”

However, knowing this, Jesus said to them, “Why do you trouble the woman? She has done a good deed for me! For you always have the poor with you, but you do not always have me. But by pouring this oil on my body, she did it to prepare me for burial. Amen, I tell you: wherever this Good News is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told, in memory of her.”

Then one of the Twelve who was called Judas Iscariot went to the chie priests and said, “What are you willing to give me in order for me to hand him over to you?” They weighed out for him thirty pieces of silver. From that time on, Judas looked for an opportunity to betray Jesus. Glory be to God forever.

### The Eleventh Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Isaias 28:16-29

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Therefore, this is what the Lord says,

“See, I lay for the foundations of Zion a precious stone,

a chosen and precious corner-stone for its foundations,

and he who believes *in him* will not be put to shame.

And I will turn judgement *into* hope,

and My mercy will be for a *just* standard *weight*,

and you that trust vainly in falsehood*,*

the storm will not pass by you,

except it also takes away your covenant of death.

And your trust in Hades will not stand;

if a rushing storm comes upon you,

you will be beaten down by it.

When it passes by, it will take you;

*for* early, early in the day it will pass by,

and at night it will be an evil hope.”

Learn to listen, you who are in difficult straits.

We cannot fight, but we are ourselves too weak to be gathered.

The Lord will rise up like a mountain of ungodly *men*,

and will be in the valley of Gabaon;

He will perform his deeds with wrath, *even* a deed of bitterness,

and His wrath will deal strangely,

and His destruction will be strange.

And as for you, do not rejoice,

nor let your bonds become strong;

for I have heard from the Lord of Hosts

of deeds finished and cut short,

which He will perform on the whole earth.

Listen, and hear my voice;

pay attention, and hear my words.

Will the ploughman plough all day?

Or will he prepare the seed before he cultivates the ground?

When he has levelled the surface,

does he not then sow the small black cumin,

and afterward sow wheat, barley,

and spelt in your borders?

So you will be chastised by the judgement of your God,

and will rejoice.

For the black cumin is not cleansed with harshness,

nor will a wagon-wheel run over the cumin,

but the black cumin is threshed with a rod,

and the cumin will be eaten with bread.

For I will not be angry with you forever,

nor will the voice of My bitterness trample you.

And these signs came forth from the Lord of Hosts.

Take counsel; lift up a vain appeal.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Homily

A homily of our saintly father, Abba Servarian of Gabala. May his blessing be with us. Amen.

Brethren, let me remind you now of that voice that shall come upon the sinners and those who abandon the Law and the commandments of life. For He shall say, “Depart from Me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire.”1 What comfort will those hope for af-ter that? Here indeed is the valley of weeping, the place in which shall be tears. These are the tears after which there shall be no consolation. Who shall be able to comfort sinners on that day? For the angels, the Cheru-bim and the Seraphim shall keep si-lent, together with all the righteous and the just. None of them will be able to comfort mankind on that day. The whole creation shall stand silent-ly, and the whole world will be un-der the just divine judgment. This is the time of the harvest,2 this is the time of drawing the net to the shore, and separating the good from the bad.3 This is the time when it shall be said unto the sinners, “Go ye into Amenti, your abode forever.”

Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Severian, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen

1Matthew 25:41

2Matthew 13:30

3Matthew 13:47-50

##### Psalm 6:3b, 4a, 68:18

A Psalm of David.

Heal me, O Lord, for my bones are troubled,

and my soul is greatly troubled.

Do not turn Your face from Your servant,

for I am in affliction; hear me quickly.

Alleluia.

##### John 12:27-36a

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Now, my soul is troubled. What shall I say? ‘Father, save me from this time?’ But for this reason, I have come to this time. Father, glorify your Name!”

Then, there came a voice out of heaven, saying, “I have glorified it and will glorify it again.”

At this, the multitude who stood by heard it, and they said that it had thundered. Others said, “An angel has spoken to him.”

Jesus answered, “This voice has not come for my sake, but for your sakes. Now, judgment is upon this world! Now, the prince of this world will be cast out! And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all [people] to myself.” But he said this to indicate by what kind of death he should die. The multitude answered him, “We have heard out of the law that the Christ remains forever. How do you say, ‘The Son of Man must be lifted up?’ Who is this Son of Man?”

Jesus therefore said to them, “The light is with you a little while longer. Walk while you have the light, so that darkness may not overtake you. Whoever walks in the darkness does not know where he is going. While you have the light, believe in the light, so that you may become children of light.” Glory be to God forever.

## Maundy Thursday

### The First Hour of the Eve of Maundy Thursday

#### The Prophecies

##### Ezekiel 43:5-11

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And the Spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and look, the house of the Lord was full of the glory of the Lord.

And I stood, and look, *there was* a voice of one speaking to me from the house, and a Man stood next to me. And He said to me, “Son of man, you have seen the place of My throne, and the place of the soles of My feet, in which My Name will dwell in the midst of the house of Israel forever, and the house of Israel will no longer desecrate My Holy Name, they and their rulers, by their fornication, or by the murders of *their* rulers in their midst, when they place My doorpost by their doorpost, and My entry near to their entry, with a wall between them and Me, they desecrated My Holy Name with their iniquities that they were committing, and I destroyed them in My wrath and with slaughter. And now let them remove their fornication from Me, and the murders of their rulers, and I will dwell in their midst forever.

And you, son of man, show the house to the house of Israel, and they will cease from the shame of their sins; and its appearance and plan. And they will bear their punishment for all the things that they have done. And you will describe the house, and its entrances, and its plan, and all its ordinances. And you will make known to them all its regulations, and describe *them* before them, and they will keep all My commandments, and all My ordinances, and perform them.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 68:2, 17b

A Psalm of David.

Save me, O God,

for the waters have come in, even to my soul.

Look upon me according to the abundance of Your compassion.

Alleluia.

##### John 10:17-21

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Therefore, the Father loves me, because I lay down my life, so that I may take it again. No one takes my life away from me, but I lay it down of my own accord. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. I received this commandment from my Father.”

Once again, a division arose among the Jews on account of these words. Many of them said, “He has a demon, and is insane! Why do you listen to him?” Others said, “These are not the sayings of someone possessed by a demon. It is not possible for a demon to open the eyes of the blind, is it?” Glory be to God forever.

### The Third Hour of the Eve of Maundy Thursday

#### The Prophecies

##### Amos 4:4-13

From the book of Amos the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

[This is what the Lord God says,]

“You came to Bethel, and sinned,

and you multiplied sin at Galgala,

and you brought your sacrifices in the morning,

*and* your tithes every three days.

And they read the law outside, and called for *public* professions.

Proclaim that the children of Israel have loved these things,”

says the Lord.

“And I will give you an aching of teeth in all your cities,

and lack of bread in all your places,

yet you have not returned to Me,”

says the Lord.

“I also withheld the rain from you

three months before the harvest,

and I will rain on one city,

and I will not rain on another city;

one part will be rained upon,

and the part on which I will not rain will wither.

And two or three cities will be gathered together to one city

to drink water, and they will not be satisfied;

Even so you have not returned to Me,”

says the Lord.

“I struck you with parching, and with blight;

you multiplied your gardens;

the caterpillar devoured your vineyards and your fig yards, and your olive yards;

even so you did not return to Me,”

says the Lord.

“I sent death against you by the way of Egypt,

and killed your young men with the sword,

along with the captivity of your horses,

and in My wrath I brought fire against your camps;

even so you did not return to Me,”

says the Lord.

“I overthrew you

as God overthrew Sodoma and Gomorrha,

and you were like a firebrand snatched from the fire;

even so you did not return to Me,”

says the Lord.

“Therefore thus will I do to you, O Israel,

but because I will do thus to you,

prepare to call upon your God, O Israel.

For, look, I am He Who makes the thunder strong, and creates the wind,

and *Who* proclaims His Christ to men,

*Who* makes the dawn and the darkness,

and *Who* treads on the high places of the earth—

The Lord God Almighty is His Name!”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 54:22bc, 2

A Psalm of David.

His words were smoother than oil,

and yet they are arrows.

Give ear, O God, to my prayer,

and do not despise my supplication.

Alleluia.

##### Mark 14:3-11

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

While Jesus was at Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at the table, a woman came with an alabaster jar of very expensive perfume, made of pure nard. She broke the jar, and poured the oil over his head. But there were some who were upset and who said, “Why has this ointment been wasted? It could have been sold for more than three hundred denarii, and given to the poor.” They grumbled against her, but Jesus said, “Leave her alone! Why do you trouble her? She has done a good work for me. You always have the poor with you, and whenever you want to, you can do them good; but you will not always have me! She has done what she could: she has anointed my body in advance for the burial. Amen, I tell you: wherever this Good News will be preached throughout the whole world what she has done will also be told, in memory of her.”

Judas Iscariot, who was one of the Twelve, went off to [meet] the chief priests, in order to deliver Jesus to them. When they heard this, they were glad, and promised to give him money. Judas began to seek sought how he might conveniently deliver him. Glory be to God forever.

### The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Maundy Thursday

#### The Prophecies

##### Amos 3:1-11c

From the book of Amos the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Hear this word, O house of Israel, which the Lord has spoken against you, and against the whole tribe that I brought up out of the land of Egypt, saying,

“You especially have I known

out of all the tribes of the earth;

therefore I will take vengeance upon you

for all your sins.

Will two walk together at all,

if they do not know one another?

Will a lion roar from its forest den

if it has no prey?

Will a *lion’s* whelp utter its voice out of its den at all,

if it has caught nothing?

Will a bird fall upon the earth

without a fowler?

Will a snare be on the earth spring

without having taken something?

Will a trumpet sound in the city,

and the people not be alarmed?

will there be evil in a city,

which the Lord has not performed?

For the Lord God will do nothing

without revealing instruction to His servants the prophets.

A lion will roar,

and who will not fear?

The Lord God has spoken,

and who will not prophesy?

Proclaim it to the regions among the Assyrians,

and to the regions of Egypt, and say,

‘Assemble yourselves on the mountain of Samaria,

and see many wonders in its midst,

and the oppression that is within it.

And it did not know what would come against her,’ says the Lord,

‘those who store up injustice and misery in their lands.’”

Therefore, this is what the Lord God says,

“O Tyre, your land around you will be made desolate,

and He will bring down your might out of you.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 139:2, 3

A Psalm of David.

Deliver me, O Lord, from the evil man;

deliver me from the unjust man,

who schemed wrongdoing in their heart;

all day long they kept stirring up wars.

Alleluia.

##### John 12:36b-43

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

After Jesus had said this, he left and hid from them. But even though he had performed so many signs in front of them, they did not believe in him. This was to fulfill the word of Isaias the prophet:

*Lord, who has believed our report?*

*To whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed?*

For this reason, they could not believe, for Isaias said elsewhere:

*He has blinded their eyes and he hardened their heart,*

*lest they should see with their eyes,*

*and perceive with their heart,*

*and would turn,*

*and I would heal them.*

Isaias said these things when he saw his glory and spoke of him. Still, even many among the rulers believed in him, but because of the Pharisees, they did not confess it [openly], so that they would not be put out of the synagogue, for they loved human praise more than God’s praise. Glory be to God forever.

### The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Maundy Thursday

#### The Prophecies

##### Ezekiel 20:27-33

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Therefore, son of man, speak to the house of Israel, and you shall say to them, “This is what the Lord says, ‘Up to this point, your fathers provoke Me in their transgressions that they committed against Me. But I led them into the land that I raised My hand to give it to them, and they saw every high hill, and every shady tree, and they sacrificed there to their gods, and offered there sweet-smelling fragrance, and they poured out their drink-offerings. And I said to them, ‘What is Habama, that you enter there? And they called its name Habama, until this very day.’” Therefore, say to the house of Israel, “This is what the Lord says, ‘Are you defiling yourselves with the iniquities of your fathers, and are you playing the whore after their abominations, and *do you defile yourselves* with the first-fruits of your gifts, with what has been set apart, you defile yourselves in all your inventions, until this day. And am I to answer you, O house of Israel? I live,’” says the Lord, “I will not answer you, nor will and answer occur to your spirit. And it will not be as you say, ‘We will be like the nations, and like the tribes of the earth, to worship trees and stones.’”

“Therefore, *as* I live,” says the Lord, “surely I will reign over you with a strong hand, and with a raised arm, and with outpoured wrath.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 7:2, 3a

A Psalm of David.

O Lord my God, I hope in You;

save me from all who pursue me, and deliver me,

lest he seize my soul like a lion.

Alleluia.

##### John 10:29-38

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

My Father, who has given them to me, is greater than all. No one is able to snatch them out of my Father’s hand. I and the Father are one.”

Again, the Jews picked up rocks to stone him. Jesus told them, “I have shown you many good works from my Father. For which of those do you stone me?”

The Jews answered him, “We do not stone you for a good work, but for blasphemy: because you, being a man, make yourself God.”

Jesus answered them, “Is it not written in your law, ‘I said, you are gods?’ If he called them gods, (those to whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken), do you say of him whom the Father has consecrated and sent into the world, ‘You blaspheme,’ because I said, ‘I am the Son of God?’ If I do not do the works of my Father, do not believe me. But if I do them, even though you do not believe me, believe the works, so that you may recognize and believe that the Father is in me, and I in the Father.” Glory be to God forever.

### The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Maundy Thursday

#### The Prophecies

##### Jeremiah 8:4-9

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

For this is what Lord says,

“Will not he who falls arise?

And he who turns away, will he not return?

Why has this My people turned away

with a shameless turning away,

and strengthened themselves in their willfulness,

and were not willing to return?

Indeed, give ear, and listen.

Will they not speak like this,

‘There is no man that repents of his wickedness,

saying, “What have I done?”’

The runner ceased to run his course,

like a sweating horse in his neighing.

Even the stork in the heaven knows its time,

*As do* the turtledove and wild swallow;

the sparrows observe the times of their arrivals;

but this My people does not know the judgments of the Lord.

How will you say, ‘We are wise,

and the law of the Lord is with us?’

The scribes have used a false pen in vain.

The wise men are put to shame,

and terrified, and caught,

because they have rejected the word of the Lord;

what wisdom is there in them?”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 61:8, 7

A Psalm of David.

My salvation and my glory are in God;

He is the God of my help,

and my hope is in God.

For He is my God and my Saviour,

my Protector; I will never be moved.

Alleluia.

##### John 12:44-50

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Jesus cried aloud, “Whoever believes in me believes not in me but in the one who sent me! Whoever sees me sees him who sent me. I have come as a light into the world, so that whoever believes in me may not remain in the dark. If anyone listens to my sayings and does not believe, I do not judge this person. For I came not to judge the world, but to save the world! Whoever rejects me and does not receive my sayings has a judge [already]: the word that I spoke is what will judge such a person in the last day. For I did not speak from myself; instead, the Father who sent me has given me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. I know that his commandment is eternal life. And therefore what the Father has told me is what I speak.” Glory be to God forever.

### The First Hour of Maundy Thursday

#### The Prophecies

##### Exodus 17:8-16

From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And Amalek came and fought with Israel in Raphidin. And Moses said to Joshua, “Choose for yourself mighty men, and go out, and set the army in battle array against Amalek tomorrow. And look, I *will* stand on the top of the hill, and the rod of God *will be* in my hand.” And Joshua did as Moses said to him, and he went out and set the army in battle array against Amalek, and Moses and Aaron and Hur went up to the top of the hill. And it happened, when Moses lifted up his hands, Israel prevailed; and when he lowered his hands, Amalek prevailed. But Moses’ hands were heavy, and they took a stone and put it under him, and he sat on it. And Aaron and Hur supported his hands, one on this side and one on the other *side*, and Moses’ hands were supported until the setting of the sun. And Joshua routed Amalek and all his people by slaughter of the sword.

And the Lord said to Moses, “Write this for a memorial in a book, and recount *this* in the ears of Joshua, that I will utterly wipe out the memorial of Amalek from under heaven.” And Moses built an altar to the Lord and called its name, “The Lord my Refuge,” for by a secret hand the Lord wars against Amalek from generation to generation.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Praxis

##### Acts 1:15-20

A chapter from the Acts of our fathers the pure Apostles, who were invested with the grace of the Holy Spirit. Their blessing be with us all. Amen.

In those days, Peter stood up among the disciples (and the number of names was about one hundred twenty) and said: “Brethren, it was necessary that this Scripture should be fulfilled, which the Holy Spirit had spoken beforehand by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who became a guide to those who arrested Jesus. For he was numbered with us and received his portion in this ministry.

(Now this man obtained a field with the reward for his wickedness, and falling headlong, his body burst open, and all his intestines gushed out. It became known to everyone who lived in Jerusalem that in their language that field was called ‘Akeldama,’ that is, ‘The field of blood.’)

For it is written in the book of Psalms,

*‘Let his habitation be made desolate, And let no one dwell in it;’*

and,

*‘Let another take his office of overseer.’*

The word of the Lord abides in this church and in every church. Amen.

##### Psalm 54:22bc, 13

A Psalm of David.

His words were smoother than oil,

and yet they are arrows.

For if an enemy had reproached me,

I could have endured it;

and if one who hated me had boasted against me,

I would have hidden from him.

Alleluia.

##### Luke 22:7-13

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

Then, the day of unleavened bread came, on which the Passover must be sacrificed. So Jesus sent Peter and John, saying, “Go and prepare the Passover for us, that we may eat [the Passover meal]”

They said to him, “Where do you want us to make preparations?”

Jesus replied, “Behold, when you have entered into the city, a man carrying a pitcher of water will meet you. Follow him into the house which he enters. Then tell the master of the house, ‘The Teacher says to you, “Where is the guest room where I may eat the Passover with m disciples?”’ He will show you a large, furnished upper room. Make preparations there.”

They went, found things as Jesus had told them, and made preparations for the Passover. Glory be to God forever.

### The Third Hour of Maundy Thursday

#### The Prophecies

##### Exodus 32:30-33:5b

From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And it happened on the next day, that Moses said to the people, “You have committed a great sin. And now I will go up to God, so that I might make atonement for your sin.” And Moses returned to the Lord and said, “I pray, O Lord. This people has committed a great sin and made for themselves gods of gold! And now, if You will forgive them their sin, forgive; and if not, wipe me out of Your book, which You have written.” And the Lord said to Moses, “If anyone has sinned against Me, I will wipe them out of My book. And now go down, and lead this people to the place of which I spoke to you. Look, My Angel will go before your face. But on the day when I visit, I will bring upon them their sin.” And the Lord struck the people for making the calf that Aaron made.

And the Lord said to Moses, “Go, go up from here, you and your people, whom you brought out of the land of Egypt, into the land that I swore to Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, saying, ‘I will give it to your seed.’ And I will send My Angel before your face, and He will cast out the Amorite and the Chettite, and the Pherezite and Gergesite, and Hevite, and Jebusite, and the Chananite. And He will lead you into a land flowing with milk and honey; for I will not go up in your midst, lest I destroy you by the way, for you are a stiff-necked people.” When the people heard this grievous statement, they mourned in lamentations. For the Lord said to the children of Israel, “You are a stiff-necked people; be careful, lest I bring another plague on you, and destroy you.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Sirach 24:1-11

From the book of Widsdom of Jesus, son of Sirach. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Wisdom will praise herself,

and will boast in the midst of her people.

In the assembly of the Most High,

she will open her mouth,

and boast before His power.

“I came forth from the mouth of the Most High,

and covered the earth like a mist.

I encamped in the high places,

and my throne is on a pillar of cloud.

I alone encircle the circuit of heaven,

and walk in the depths of the abysses.

In the waves of the sea, and in all the earth,

and in every people and nation, I have gained a possession.

With all these, I have sought a place to rest,

and in whose inheritance will I settle?

Then the Creator of all things commanded me,

and He Who created me caused my tent to rest,

and said, ‘Pitch your tent in Jacob,

and let your inheritance be in Israel.’

Before the ages, He created me from the beginning,

and in the age to come I will never fail.

I served before Him in the holy,

and so I was firmly established in Zion.

Likewise, He gave me rest in the beloved city,

and my authority was in Jerusalem.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 93:21, 23

A Psalm of David.

They will hunt down the soul of a righteous man,

and condemn innocent blood.

And the Lord will repay them for their iniquity,

and according to their wickedness,

the Lord our God will destroy them.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 26:17-19

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Now, on the first day of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus and asked, “Where do you want us to make preparations for you to eat the Passover?”

He replied, “Go into the city to a certain person and tell him, ‘The Teacher says, “My time is at hand. I will keep the Passover at your house with my disciples.”’”

The disciples did as Jesus instructed them and they prepared the Passover. Glory be to God forever.

### The Sixth Hour of Maundy Thursday

#### The Prophecies

##### Jeremiah 7:2-15

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Hear the word of the Lord, all Judah. This is what the Lord God of Israel says, “Amend your ways and your practices, and I will cause you to dwell in this place. Do not trust in yourselves with lying words, for they will not profit you at all, when you say, ‘It is the temple of the Lord, the temple of the Lord.’

For you thoroughly amending your ways and your practices, and if you thoroughly bring about judgment between a man and his neighbour, and do not oppress the foreigner, and the orphan and the widow, and do not shed innocent blood in this place, and do not go after foreign gods to your own hurt, then I will cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers of old and forever.

But if you trust in lying words, by which you will not profit, and you murder, and commit adultery, and steal, and swear falsely, and burn incense to Baal, and go after foreign gods whom you do not know, so that it is evil for you, and come, and stand before Me in the house on which My Name is called, and say, ‘We have refrained from doing all these abominations,’ surely My house, on which My Name is called, has become a den of robbers in your eyes? And look, I have seen *it*,” says the Lord. “But go to my place that is in Shiloh, where I caused My Name to dwell before, and see what I did to it because of the wickedness of My people Israel. And now, because you have done all these works, and I spoke to you, but you did not listen to Me, and I called you, but you did not answer, therefore, I will also do to this house, on which My Name is called, in which you trust, and to the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I did to Shiloh. And I will cast you out of My sight, as I cast away your brethren, all the seed of Ephraim.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Ezekiel 20:39-44

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“And you, O house of Israel,” this is what the Lord and Master says, *“*Each one of you, put away your *evil* practices, and after this, if you listen to Me, then you will no longer desecrate My Holy Name with your gifts and with your practices. For on My holy mountain, the high mountain,” says the Lord and Master, “there all the house of Israel will serve Me forever; and there I will accept *you*, and there I will look upon the first fruits of your offerings, together with all your holy things. I will accept you with a sweet-smelling savour, when I bring you out from the nations, and take you out of the countries in which you have been scattered; and I will be sanctified among you in the eyes of the nations. And you will know that I am the Lord, when I have brought you into the land of Israel, into the land I lifted up My hand to give to your fathers. And you will remember your ways there, and your practices with which you defiled yourselves; and you will bewail yourselves for all your evil. And you will know that I am the Lord, when I have dealt with you in this way, that My Name not be desecrated in your evil ways, and in your corrupt practices,” says the Lord.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Sirach 12:13-13:1

From the book of Wisdom of Jesus, son of Sirach. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Who will pity a charmer who is bitten by a serpent,

or any who come near wild animals?

So one who goes near a sinner,

and is defiled with him in his sins,

who will pity?

For a time he will remain with you,

but if you falter, he will not remain steadfast.

An enemy speaks sweetly with his lips,

but in his heart he imagines how to throw you into a pit.

he will weep with his eyes,

but if he finds *an* opportunity, he will not be satisfied with blood.

If adversity comes upon you,

you will find him there ahead of you,

and pretending to help you,

but he will pull your feet out from under you.

He will shake his head, and clap his hands,

and whisper many things, and change his expression.

He who touches pitch will be defiled thereby,

and he who associates with a proud man will become like him.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 30:19ab, 14

A Psalm of David.

Let lying lips become speechless,

when they speak iniquity against the righteous.

For I heard the [slander] of many

who hover around me,

as they gathered together against me

and plotted to take my life.

Alleluia.

##### Mark 14:12-16

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

On the first day of unleavened bread, when the Jews sacrificed the Passover, his disciples asked him, “Where do you want us to go and make preparations so that you may eat the Passover?”

He sent two of his disciples and said to them, “Go into the city, and there you will meet a man carrying a pitcher of water. Follow him, and wherever he enters in, tell the master of the house, ‘The Teacher says, “Where is the guest room, where I may eat the Passover with my disciples?”’ He will himself show you a large upper room furnished and ready. Make preparations for us there.”

His disciples went out, and came into the city, and found things as he had told them, and they prepared the Passover. Glory be to God forever.

### The Ninth Hour of Maundy Thursday

#### The Prophecies

##### Genesis 22:1-19b

From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And it happened after these things that God tested Abraham, and said to him, “Abraham, Abraham!” And he said, “Here I am.” And he said, “Take your son, Isaac, whom you love, and go into the high land, and offer him there as a whole burnt offering on one of the mountains, which I will tell you of.”

And Abraham rose early in the morning and saddled his donkey, and he took two servants with him, and Isaac his son, and he split firewood for a whole burnt offering, and arose and departed, and went to the place God had spoken to him of. On the third day, Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place far off. And Abraham said to his servants, “Sit here with the donkeys, and I and the lad will go over there, and after we have worshipped, we will come back to you.” And Abraham took the wood of the whole burnt offering, and laid it on Isaac his son, and he took fire and a knife into his hands, and the two went together. And Isaac said to Abraham his father, “Father.” And he said, “What is it, son?” And he said, “See, the fire and the wood, but where is the sheep for a whole burnt offering?” And Abraham said, “God will provide for Himself a sheep for a whole burnt offering, *my* son.” And the two of them went together, and came to the place that God had spoken of to him. And Abraham built the altar there, and placed the wood on it; and he bound Isaac his son, hand and foot, and laid him on the altar, upon the wood.

And Abraham reached out his hand to take the knife to kill his son. And the Angel of the Lord called to him from heaven, and said, “Abraham, Abraham!” And he said, “Here I am.” And he said, “Do not lay your hand upon the lad, or do anything to him, for now I know that you fear God, and for My sake you have not spared your beloved son.” And Abraham lifted up his eyes and saw, and look! A ram caught by its horns in a Sabek plant. And Abraham went and took the ram, and offered it up as a whole burnt offering instead of Isaac his son. And Abraham called the name of that place, “The Lord has seen,” that they might say today, “On the mount the Lord was seen.”

And an angel of the Lord called to Abraham the second time out of heaven, saying, “I have sworn by Myself, says the Lord, because you have done this thing, and on My account have not spared your beloved son, surely blessing I will bless you, and multiplying I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and as the sand by the sea sore; and your seed will inherit the cities of their enemies. And in your seed all the nations of the earth will be blessed, because you have listened to My voice. And Abraham returned to his servants, and they rose and went together to the Well of the Oath; and Abraham dwelt at the Well of Oath.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 61:1-7

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me,

because He has anointed Me;

He has sent me to proclaim Good News to the poor,

to heal the brokenhearted,

to proclaim liberty to the captives,

and recovery of sight to the blind,

to declare the acceptable year of the Lord,

and the day of retribution,

to comfort all who mourn

so that those who mourn for Zion

should be given glory instead of ashes,

the oil of joy to the mourners,

the garment of glory instead of the spirit of weariness.

And they will be called generations of righteousness,

a plant of the Lord for glory.

And they will build the desolate places of old;

they will raise up those who were formerly abandoned,

and will renew the desert cities,

places that had been desolate for generations.

And foreigners will come and feed your sheep,

and aliens *will be your* ploughmen and vine-dressers.

But you will be called priests of the Lord,

ministers of God;

you will devour the strength of nations,

and will be admired because of their wealth.

So they will inherit the land a second time,

and everlasting joy will be upon their head.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Job 27:2-28:13

From the book of Job the Righteous. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“The Lord lives, Who has so judged me

and the Almighty, Who has embittered my soul;

surely, while my breath is still within *me*,

and the divine breath is in my nostrils,

my lips will not speak lawless words,

nor will my soul meditate *on* wrongdoings.

Far be it from me to declare you right until I die;

for I will not let go *of* my innocence,

but holding fast to righteousness, I will never let it go,

for I am not conscious within myself of having done anything wrong.

Surely not, but rather may my enemies be as the ruin of the ungodly,

and those who rise up against me, like the destruction of transgressors.

What hope does the ungodly have, that he holds to it?

Will he trust in the Lord *and* be saved?

Will the Lord hear his prayer?

Or, when distress comes upon him,

does he have any confidence before Him?

Or will *God* listen to him when he calls upon Him?

But now I will tell you what is in the hand of the Lord.

I will not lie about what is with the Almighty.

Look, all of you know

that you are adding vanity to vanity.

This is the portion of an ungodly man from the Lord,

and the possession of oppressors

will come upon them from the Almighty.

And if his children are many, they will be for slaughter,

and if they happen to reach adulthood, they will beg.

And those who survive of him will end in death,

and no one will pity their widows.

Even if he gathers silver like dirt,

and prepares gold like clay,

all these the righteous will gain,

and the truthful will possess his wealth.

And his house goes away like moths,

and like a spider’s web.

The rich man will lie down, and not continue;

he has opened his eyes, and he is not.

Pains have come upon him like water,

and darkness has carried him off by night.

And a burning wind will take him up, and he will depart,

and it will drive him out of his place.

And it will hurl at him, and not spare;

he will try in vain to flee from its force.

It will strike him with its force,

and whistle him out of his place.

For there is a place for the silver, from which it comes,

and a place for the gold, where it is refined.

For iron comes out of the earth,

and copper is quarried like stone.

He has set an order to darkness,

and He searches out every limit;

a stone *is* darkness, and the shadow of death.

There is a narrow channel of the brook because of dust,

and those mortals who forget the righteous way are weakened.

*As for* the earth, out of it will come bread,

*but* under it, it has been turned up like by fire.

Its stones are the place of the sapphires,

and *its* dust *supplies* man with gold.

*There is* a path, no bird has known it,

nor has the vulture’s eye seen it.

The sons of the arrogant have not trodden it,

nor has a lion passed over it.

He has stretched forth his hand with a sharp *rock*,

and has overturned mountains by their roots,

and he has interrupted the whirlpools of rivers,

and my eye has seen every precious thing.

And he has uncovered the depths of rivers,

and has brought his power to light.

But where can wisdom been discovered?

And what is the place of knowledge?

A mortal has not known its way,

nor indeed has it been discovered among mankind.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 22:1, 2

A Psalm of David.

The Lord is my Shepherd, and I will lack nothing.

He settles me in a place of green pastures,

and raises me on refreshing water.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 26:17-19

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Now, on the first day of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus and asked, “Where do you want us to make preparations for you to eat the Passover?”

He replied, “Go into the city to a certain person and tell him, ‘The Teacher says, “My time is at hand. I will keep the Passover at your house with my disciples.”’”

The disciples did as Jesus instructed them and they prepared the Passover. Glory be to God forever.

### The Prayer Over the Basin (Lakane)

#### The Prophecies

##### Genesis 18:1-23

From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And God appeared to [Abraham] near the oak of Mamre, as he was sitting at the door of his tent at midday. And he lift up his eyes and looked, and, see, three men stood before him; and when he saw *them*, he ran from his tent door to meet them, and bowed himself to the ground, and said, “My Lord, if I have now found favour in your sight, do not pass by Your servant. Let water be brought, and let them wash your feet, and cool Yourselves under the tree. And I will bring bread, and you will eat, and after that you will pass by on your way, for therefore have you turned aside to your servant.” And they said, “Do as you have said.” And Abraham hurried into the tent to Sarah, and said, “Hurry, and mix three measures of fine flour, knead *it*, and make cakes on the hearth.” And Abraham ran unto the herd, and took a little calf, tender and good, and gave *it* to a servant, and he hurried to prepare it. And he took butter, and milk, and the calf that he had prepared, and set *it* before them; and he stood by them under the tree as they ate.

And He said to him, “Where *is* your wife Sarah?” And he said, “Here, in the tent.” And He said, “I will return to you during this season next year, and look, your wife Sarah will have a son.” (And Sarah was listening at the tent door behind him.) Now Abraham and Sarah *were* old, *and* well advanced in age; *and* Sarah had ceased to menstruate. Therefore, Sarah laughed within herself, saying, “I have not yet had a child until now, and my lord is rather old.” And the LORD said to Abraham, “Why did Sarah laugh, saying, ‘Will I indeed give birth, since I am old?’ Is anything impossible for God? In this season I will return to you next year, and Sarah will have a son.” Then Sarah denied, saying, “I did not laugh,” for she was afraid. And He said, “No, but you did laugh.”

And the men rose from there, and looked toward Sodoma and Gomorra, and Abraham went with them to take them on their journey. And the Lord said, “Shall I hide from Abraham, My servant, what I intend to do? But Abraham will become a great and populous nation, and in him all the nations of the earth will be blessed. For I know that he will instructs his sons and his house after him, and they will keep the ways of the Lord by doing righteousness and justice, so that the Lord may bring all things upon Abraham that He has spoken to him. Then the Lord said, “The outcry concerning Sodom and Gomorrah has been completed, and their sins are very great. Therefore, I will go down and see whether or not they are carrying out the outcry that comes to me concerning them, that I may know.”

Then the men turned away from there and went to Sodom, but Abraham remained standing before the Lord. And Abraham drew near and said, “Would you destroy the righteous with the ungodly?

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Proverbs 9:1-11

From the book of Proverbs of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Wisdom has built herself a house,

and supported it with seven pillars.

She has killed her sacrificial victims;

she has mixed her wine in a bowl,

and prepared her table.

She has sent out her servants,

calling with a stately proclamation to the feast, saying,

“He who is foolish,

let him turn aside to me,”

and to those who lack understanding she says,

“Come, eat of my bread,

and drink wine that I have mixed for you.

Leave folly, and you will live,

and seek understanding so that you may live,

and keep straight your understanding with knowledge.”

He who chastises evil *men* will receive dishonour to himself,

and he who rebukes an ungodly *man* will disgrace himself.

Do not rebuke evil *men*, so they may not hate you;

rebuke a wise *man*, and he will love you.

Give an opportunity to a wise *man*, and he will become wiser;

instruct a righteous man, and he will continue to receive it.

The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom,

and the counsel of saints is understanding;

for to know the law is *the character* of a sound mind.

For in this manner you will live long,

and the years of your life will be increased.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Exodus 14:22a, 14:27c, 14:30a, 15:1ab

From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea on the dry land, and the Lord shook off the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. So the Lord delivered Israel in that day from the hand of the Egyptians. Then Moses and the children of Israel sang this song to God, and spoke, saying,

“Let us sing to the Lord, for He has gloriously glorified Himself.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Joshua 3:17

From the book of Joshua the son of Nun. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And the priests who carried the ark of the covenant of the Lord stood on dry land in the midst of the Jordan; and all the children of Israel crossed on dry land, until all the people had crossed the Jordan.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 4:2-4a

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And in that day God will shine gloriously in counsel on the earth, to exalt and glorify the remnant of Israel. And it will happen *that* the remnant left in Zion and in Jerusalem, will be called holy, everyone who is recorded for life in Jerusalem. For the Lord will wash away the filth of the sons and daughters of Zion.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 55:1-56:1

Again from the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“You who thirst,

go to the water,

and all who have no money,

go, buy wine and fat, and eat and drink

without money and without price.

Why do you value at the price of money,

and *give* your labour for that which does not satisfy?

Listen to Me, and you will eat good things,

and your soul will delight in good things.

Pay attention with your ears,

and follow My ways;

listen to Me,

and your soul will live in good things.

I will make an everlasting covenant with you,

the holy and faithful things of David.

See, I have made him a witness among the Gentiles,

a ruler and commander to the Gentiles.

Nations that do not know you will call upon you,

and peoples who do not understand you will flee to you for refuge,

for the sake of your God, the Holy One of Israel;

for He has glorified you.”

Seek God, and when you find Him, call upon Him,

and when He draws near to you,

let the ungodly leave his ways,

and the transgressor his plans,

and let him return to the Lord, and He will have mercy,

for He will abundantly forgive your sins.

“For My plans are not like your plans,

nor are My ways like your ways,” says the Lord.

“But as the heaven is far from the earth,

so is My way far from your ways,

and your thoughts from My mind.

For as rain or snow comes down from heaven,

and will not return until it has saturated the earth,

and brought forth and blossomed,

and given seed to the sower, and bread for food,

so will My word be, whatever proceeds out from My mouth:

it will not return

until everything that I have willed is fulfilled,

and I will prosper your ways, and My commands.

For you will go out with joy,

and will be taught with gladness;

for the mountains and the hills will exult

to welcome you with joy,

and all the trees of the field will applaud with their branches.

And instead of the brier, the cypress will come up,

and instead of the nettle, the myrtle will come up,

and the Lord will be for a Name,

and for an everlasting sign, and will not fail.”

This is what the Lord says,

“Keep judgment; do righteousness,

for My salvation draws near,

and My mercy *will* be revealed.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Ezekiel 36:25-29a

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“I will sprinkle clean water on you, and you will be cleansed from all your uncleanness, and I will also cleanse you from all your idols. And I will give you a new heart, and put a new spirit in you, and I will take the heart of stone from your flesh, and will give you a heart of flesh. And I will put My Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in My statutes, and to keep My judgments, and to do *them*. And you will dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and you will be to Me a people, and I will be to you a God. And I will save you from all your uncleanness.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Ezekiel 47:1-9

Again from the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And [the Spirit] brought me in by the entrance of the house, and see, water flowed from under the atrium by the east, for the front of the house looked towards the east, and the water came down from the right side, from the south to the altar. And He brought me out by the way of the northern gate, and He led me round by the outside way to the gate of the court that looks eastward, and see, water flowed down from the right side, in *the direction* in which a man went forth opposite. And *there was* a measuring line in his hand, and he measured a thousand *cubits* with the measure; and he passed through the water; *it was* water of a remission. And *again* he measured a thousand, and he passed through the water, and the water was up to the thighs. And *again* he measured a thousand, and he passed through water up to his loins. And *again* he measured a thousand, and he could not pass through, for *the water* broke into a rushing torrent which *man* cannot pass through. And he said to me, “Son of man, have you seen *this*?”

Then He led me back to the bank of the river. As I returned, see, on the banks of the river *there were* very many trees on one side and on the other side. And he said to me, “This is the water that flows into Galilee, which is towards; then it goes down to Arabia, and would come as far as the sea, to the outlet of the water; and it will heal the waters. And it will come to pass, *that* every living thing that moving, wherever the river goes, will live. And there will be a great multitude of fish there, because this water will go there, and it will heal *them*, and they will live; everything on which the river comes will live.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Homily

A homily of our saintly father, Abba Shenoute the Archmandrite. May his blessing be upon us. Amen.

Brethren, let us now be remorseful before Him, Who suffered for us, and be fearful of Him, Who girded Himself with a towel, poured water in a basin and washed the feet of His Disciples with His pure hands. Let us bring forth fruits that are worthy of this great humility, which He mani-fested for our sake. Let us repent speedily from our sins, which we have committed. For, if we do not repent, then we will be spoken of in heaven as lovers of sin. What hope have we then, if we are driven out of heaven, if we are cast into condemna-tion? We will be repaid double for our sins, not only for those we com-mitted unknowingly, but also be-cause those we committed knowingly are even worse; not only because we have sinned, but also because we have not repented.

Why did the sheep not know the voice of the Life-Giving True Shepherd, neither did they follow Him? Those, whom He hath pur-chased with His own blood, and for whom He gave Himself up; He, Who gave us His flesh to eat and His blood to drink! Jesus Christ, our Lord and Saviour; Jesus, God, the Son of the Most High God, Who dwells in the highest forever.

Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Shenoute, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen.

#### The Pauline Epistle

##### 1 Timothy 4:9-5:10

A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to Timothy. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

This saying is faithful and worthy of all acceptance. For this purpose, we work hard and experience rejection, because we have placed our trust in the living God who is the Savior of all, especially of those who believe. Command and teach these things.

Let no one despise your youth, but be an example for those who believe, in word, in your way of life, in love, in spirit, in faith, and in purity. Until I come, devote yourself to public reading, encouragement and teaching. Do not neglect the gift that is in you, which was given to you by prophecy with the laying on of the hands of the council of presbyters. Be attentive in these things. Give yourself to them completely, so that your progress may be manifest to all. Watch yourself and your teaching. Continue in these things! In doing so, you will save both yourself and those who hear you.

Do not [sharply] rebuke an older man, but exhort him as a father; the younger men as brothers; older women as mothers; the younger as sisters, in all purity. Honor widows who are truly widows. But if any widow has children or grand-children, let them first learn how to carry out their religious duty towards their own family, and to repay their parents. This is good and acceptable in the sight of God. Those who are truly widows and destitute are the ones who have placed their hope in God and who persevere in petitions and prayers night and day. But those who live in luxury are dead even as they live. Give strict orders regarding these matters, so that they may be without reproach. If anyone does not provide for his own, especially his own household, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever! Only widows who are more than sixty years old and who were married to one man should be enrolled as widows. They should be approved by good works: having brought up children, been hospitable to strangers, washed the saints’ feet, relieved the afflicted, and pursued every good work with attention.

The grace of God the Father be with you all. Amen.

##### Psalm 50:9, 12

A Psalm of David.

You will sprinkle me with hyssop,

and I will be cleansed;

You will wash me,

and I will be whiter than snow.

Create a clean heart in me, O God,

and renew an upright spirit within me.

Alleluia.

##### John 13:1-17

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. John. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

Now, [it was just] before the feast of the Passover. Jesus knew that his time had come for him to depart from this world to the Father. Having loved his own who were in the world, he loved them to the end. During supper, the devil had already put into the heart of Judas Iscariot (Simon’s son) to betray him. Jesus, knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands and that he had come forth from God and was going to God, arose from supper and laid aside his outer garments. He took a towel and wrapped it around his waist. After that, he poured water into the basin and began to wash the disciples’ feet, and wiped them with the towel that was wrapped around him. Then, he came to Simon Peter. Peter said to him, “Lord, are you going to wash my feet?”

Jesus answered him, “You do not know what I am doing now, but you will understand later.”

Peter said to him, “You will never wash my feet!”

Jesus replied, “If I do not wash you, you have no part with me.”

Simon Peter said to him, “Lord, not only my feet, but also my hands and my head!”

Jesus told him, “Someone who has bathed only needs to have his feet washed, apart from that he is completely clean. You are clean, but not all of you.” For he knew who was going to betray him, and this is why he said, “You are not all clean.” And so, after washing their feet, he put his outer garment back on, and sat down again. He said to them, “Do you know what I have done to you? You call me, ‘Teacher’ and ‘Lord;’ and you say so correctly, for this is what I am. If I then, the Lord and the Teacher, have washed your feet, you should also wash each other’s feet. I have given you an example, so that you too would do as I have done to you. Amen, amen, I tell you; a servant is not greater than his master, neither is the one who is sent greater than he who sent him. Now that you know these things, blessed are you if you do them! Glory be to God forever.

### The Liturgy

#### The Pauline Epistle

##### 1 Corinthians 11:23-34

A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Corinthians. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

For I received from the Lord what also I delivered to you, that the Lord Jesus on the night in which he was betrayed, took bread. When he had given thanks, he broke it, and said, “Take, eat. This is my body, which is broken for you. Do this in memory of me.” Likewise, he also took the cup, after supper, saying, “This cup is the new covenant in my blood. Do this, as often as you drink, in memory of me.” For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord’s death until he comes. Therefore, whoever eats this bread or drinks the Lord’s cup in a manner unworthy of the Lord will be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let everyone do a self-examination, and then eat the bread and drink from the cup. For whoever eats and drinks unworthily eats and drinks judgment to himself, if such a one does not discern the body of the Lord. For this reason, many among you are weak and sick, and many have fallen asleep. If we discerned ourselves, we would not be judged, but when we are judged, we are chastised by the Lord, so that we may not be condemned with the world. Therefore, my brethren, when you come together for the Meal, wait for one another. But anyone who is hungry should eat at home, in fear that your coming together might be for judgment. Other matters, I will set in order when I come.

The grace of God the Father be with you all. Amen.

#### The Gospel Of Maundy Thursday

##### 22:5ab, 40:10bc

A Psalm of David.

You have prepared a table before me

against those that afflict me;

[he] who ate of my bread

has magnified deceit against me.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 26:20-29

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. Matthew. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

When evening had come, he was reclining at the table with the Twelve disciples. As they were eating, he said, “Amen, I tell you that one of you will betray me.”

They were extremely distressed, and each one began to ask him, “Surely not I, Lord?”

He answered, “He who dipped his hand with me in the dish is the one who will betray me. The Son of Man goes, even as it is written of him, but woe to that man through whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would be better for that man if he had not been born.”

Judas, who betrayed him, said, “Surely not I, Rabbi?”

And Jesus replied, “You said it.”

As they were eating, Jesus took bread, blessed it, and broke it. He gave it to his disciples, saying, “Take, eat; this is my body.” He took the cup, gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, “Drink [from] it all of you, for this is my blood of the new covenant which is shed for many, for the remission of sins. But I tell you that from now on, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it anew with you in my Father’s Kingdom.” Glory be to God forever.

### The Eleventh Hour of Maundy Thursday

##### Isaias 52:13-53:12

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

See, My Servant will understand,

And He will be exceedingly exalted and glorified.

Just as many will be astonished at You,

so Your appearance will be held in no esteem by men,

and your glory will not be honoured by the sons of men.

So many nations will marvel at Him,

and kings will shut their mouths,

because those to whom no report was brought concerning Him, will see,

and those who have not heard, will understand.

O Lord, who has believed our report?

And to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed?

We proclaimed His presence as a Child,

like as a root in a thirsty land.

He has no form or glory,

and we saw Him, and He had no form or beauty.

But His form was without honour,

and inferior to all men,

a man in suffering, and knowing how to bear sickness,

for His face is turned away;

He was dishonoured, and not esteemed.

He bears our sins,

and suffers pain for us,

yet we accounted him to be in trouble,

and in suffering, and in ill-treatment.

But He was wounded because of our sins,

and became sick because of our iniquities.

The chastisement of our peace was upon Him,

and by His bruises we were healed.

All we, like sheep, have gone astray;

everyone has gone astray in his way,

and the Lord gave Him over to our sins.

And He, though He was ill-treated,

did not open His mouth;

He was led like a sheep to the slaughter,

and like a lamb is silent before the shearer,

so He does not open His mouth.

In His humiliation, His judgment was taken away.

Who will declare His generation?

For His life is taken away from the earth;

He was led to death on account of the iniquities of My people.

And I will appoint evil men for His burial,

and the rich for His death,

for He committed no iniquity,

nor was deceit found in His mouth.

The Lord desires

to cleanse Him from His blow.

If you give an offering for sin,

your soul will see a long-lived seed.

The Lord also desires to take away

from the pain of His soul,

to show Him light,

and to form Him with understanding,

to justify the Righteous One who serves many well;

and He Himself will bear their sins.

Therefore, He will inherit many,

and He will divide the spoils of the mighty,

because His soul was delivered over to death,

and He was counted among the transgressors,

and He bore the sins of many,

and was delivered over because of their iniquities.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 49:17, 18

A Psalm of David.

You hate discipline,

and you cast My words behind you.

If you see a thief, you run with him,

and you keep company with adulterers.

Alleluia.

##### John 13:21-30

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

After saying this, Jesus was troubled in spirit, and testified, “Amen, amen, I tell you that one of you will betray me!”

The disciples looked at one another, wondering who he was speaking about. One of his disciples, whom Jesus loved, was at the table, reclining close to Jesus’ breast. Simon Peter then motioned to this disciple and said, “Ask who it is that he is speaking of!”

Since that disciple was reclining close to Jesus’ breast, he asked him, “Lord, who is it?”

Jesus answered, “It is the one to whom I will give this piece of bread when I have dipped it.” And so, when he had dipped the piece of bread, he gave it to Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot. Now, after [Judas received] the piece of bread, Satan entered into him.

Then Jesus said to him, “What you do, do quickly.”

However, no one at the table knew why Jesus had said this to Judas. Some thought that because Judas had the money box, Jesus had told him, “Buy what we need for the feast,” or that he should give something to the poor. And so, having received that piece of bread, Judas immediately went out. It was night. Glory be to God forever.

## Great and Holy Friday

### The First Hour of the Eve of Great and Holy Friday

#### The Prophecies

##### Jeremiah 8:17-9:6

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

For, look, I am sending deadly snakes forth against you,

which cannot be charmed,

and they will bite you mortally

with the pain of your distressed heart.

Look, the voice of the daughter of my people *cries out*

from a far off land:

“Is not the Lord in Zion?

Or is there no king there?”

“No, because they provoked Me to anger with their carved *images*,

and with strange vanities.”

“The summer has ended; the harvest has past,

and we were not saved.”

Because of the fracture of the daughter of my people,

I have been saddened, pains have taken hold of me,

pains as a woman in labour.

And is there no balm in Galaad,

or is there no physician there?

Why has the healing of the daughter of my people

not taken place?

Who will give water to my head,

and a fountain of tears to my eyes?

Then I would weep for this my people day and night,

for the slain of the daughter of my people.

Who would give me lodging,

a remote lodging place in the desert,

that I might leave my people,

and go away from them?

Because they all commit adultery, they are an assembly of treacherous men.

“And they have bent their tongue like a bow;

falsehood and not faithfulness has prevailed upon the earth,

because they have proceeded from evil to evil,

and have not known Me,” says the Lord.

“Let each beware of his neighbour,

and do not trust in your brothers,

because every brother will surely supplant,

and every friend will walk treacherously.

Each will mock his friend;

they will never speak truth;

their tongue has learned to speak falsehoods;

they have committed iniquity,

they do not pause to turn back.

*There is* usury upon usury, and deceit upon deceit!

They did not want to know Me,” says the Lord.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 101:2, 9

A Psalm of David.

O Lord, hear my prayer,

and let my cry come to You.

My enemies reproached me all day long,

and those who praised me swore against me.

Alleluia.

##### John 13:33-14:25

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Children, I will be with you [only] a little longer. You will seek me, and now I tell you just as I told the Jews, ‘Where I am going, you cannot come.’ I give you a new commandment: that you love one another! Just as I have loved you, love also one another. This is how everyone will know that you are my disciples: if you have love for one another.”

Simon Peter said to him, “Lord, where are you going?”

Jesus replied, “Where I am going, you cannot follow now, but later you shall follow {me}.”

Peter asked, “Lord, why can I not follow you now? I will lay down my life for you!”

Jesus answered, “Will you lay down your life for me? Amen, amen, I tell you; before the rooster crows, you will disown me three times!”

“Do not let your heart be troubled. Have faith in God! Have also faith in me! In my Father’s house are many mansions. If it were not so, I would have told you. I am going to prepare a place for you. If I go and prepare a place for you, I will return and receive you to myself, so that where I am, you may be there also. You know where I am going, and you know the way.”

Thomas asked him, “Lord, we do not know where you are going! How can we know the way?”

Jesus replied to him, “I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father, except through me. If you had known me, you would have known my Father also. From now on, you know him, and you have seen him.”

Philip said to him, “Lord, show us the Father, and that will be enough for us!”

Jesus answered, “I have been with you for such a long time, and still, do you not know me, Philip? Whoever has seen me has seen the Father! How can you say, ‘Show us the Father?’ Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and that the Father is in me? The words that I tell you, I do not speak from myself, but the Father who lives in me accomplishes his works. Believe me that I am in the Father and that the Father is in me; or else believe on account of the works themselves. Amen, amen, I tell you; whoever believes in me will also accomplish the works that I accomplish and will do [even] greater works than these, because I am going to my Father. Whatever you will ask in my Name is what I will do, so that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If you will ask anything in my Name, I will accomplish it. If you love me, keep my commandments!

I will pray to the Father and he will give you another Counselor to be with you forever, the Spirit of truth. The world cannot receive him because it does not see him and does not know him. You know him, because he lives with you and will be in you. I will not leave you orphans! I will come to you! In a short time, the world will no longer see me but you will see me. Because I live, you also will live! In that day, you will know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you. Whoever has my commandments and keeps them, that person is someone who loves me. Whoever loves me will be loved by my Father, and I will love him and will reveal myself to him.”

Judas (not Iscariot) asked him, “Lord, what has happened that you are about to reveal yourself to us, and not to the world?”

Jesus answered him, “Anyone who loves me will keep my word; my Father will love him and we shall come to him and make a home in him. Whoever does not love me does not keep my words. The word which you hear is not mine, but it belongs to the Father who sent me. I have said these things to you while still living with you. Glory be to God forever.

##### John 14:26-15:25

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

But the Paraclete, the Holy Spirit whom the Father will send in my Name, will teach you all things and remind you of all that I said to you.

Peace I leave with you! My peace I give to you! I do not give to you as the world gives. Do not let your heart be troubled and do not let it be afraid.

You heard me tell you, ‘I am going away, and I [shall] return to you.’ If you loved me, you would have rejoiced because I said ‘I am going to my Father;’ for the Father is greater than I. Now, I have told you before it happens so that, when it happens, you may believe. I will not speak with you much longer because the prince of the world is coming, and he has nothing in me. But so that the world may know that I love the Father, I do exactly as the Father has commanded me. Arise, let us be on our way!”

“I am the true vine, and my Father is the vinedresser. Every branch in me that does not bear fruit, he takes away; and every branch that bears fruit, he prunes, so that it may bear more fruit. You have already been cleansed by the word that I have spoken to you. Remain in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit by itself unless it remains in the vine, neither can you, unless you remain in me. I am the vine, you [are] the branches! Whoever remains in me and I in him bears much fruit, for apart from me, you can do nothing. Anyone who does not remain in me is thrown out as a branch and is withered. Such branches are gathered, thrown into the fire, and burned! If you remain in me and if my words remain in you, you may ask whatever you desire and it will be done for you.

In this is my Father glorified: that you bear much fruit; and [this is how] you will be my disciples. Even as the Father has loved me, I also have loved you! Remain in my love! If you keep my commandments, you will remain in my love, even as I have kept my Father’s commandments and remain in his love. I have told you these things so that my joy may remain in you, and that your joy may be complete.

This is my commandment: that you love one another, even as I have loved you. No one has a greater love than this: that someone would lay down his life for his friends. You are my friends, if you do whatever I command you. I no longer call you servants because the servant does not know what his lord is doing. Instead, I have called you friends, because everything that I heard from my Father I have made known to you. You did not choose me, but I chose you, and appointed you, so that you should go and bear fruit, and so that your fruit should remain. And so, whatever you will ask of the Father in my Name, he will give it to you.

I command these things to you, so that you may love one another.

If the world hates you, you know that it has hated me before it hated you. If you were of the world, the world would love its own! But you are not of the world, since I chose you out of the world, and so the world hates you. Remember what I told you: ‘A servant is not greater than his lord.’ If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you. If they kept my word, they will also keep yours. But they will do all these things to you on account of my Name, because they do not know the one who sent me. If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have had sin; but nowthey have no excuse for their sin! Whoever hates me also hates my Father. If I had not accomplished among them the works which no one else had done [before], they would not have had sin. But now, they have seen [those things] and yet they have hated both me and my Father. But this has happened so that the word which was written in their law may be fulfilled: ‘They hated me without reason.’ Glory be to God forever.

##### John 15:26-16:33

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

When the Paraclete has come, whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, he will bear witness to me. You also will bear witness, because you have been with me from the beginning.”

“I have told you these things, so that you would not be caused to stumble. They will expel you from the synagogues! Yes, the time is coming when whoever kills you will think that he is offering {divine} service to God! They will do these things because they have not known the Father or me. But I have told you these things, so that when the time arrives, you may remember that I told you about them. I did not tell you these things from the beginning because I was with you. But now, I am going to him who sent me, and none of you is asking me, ‘Where are you going?’ But because I have told you these things, sorrow has filled your heart. Yet, I tell you the truth; it is to your advantage that I go away because if I do not go away, the Paraclete will not come to you. But if I go, I will send him to you. When he has come, he will convict the world about sin, about righteousness, and about judgment; about sin, because they do not believe in me; about righteousness, because I am going to my Father and you will not see me any more; about judgment, because the prince of this world has been judged.

I still have many things to tell you, but you cannot bear them now. However, when he, the Spirit of truth, has come, he will guide you into all truth because he will not speak from himself, but whatever he hears, he will speak. He will tell you of things that are yet to come. He will glorify me by taking from what is mine, and he will declare it to you. Everything the Father has is mine; therefore I said that he takes of [what is] mine and will declare it to you. In a little while, you will no longer see me, and then after a little while you will see me <because I go to the Father>.”

At this, some of his disciples said to one another, “What is this that he issaying to us, ‘In a little while, you will no longer see me, and then after a

little while you will see me’ and, ‘because I go to the Father?’” And so they kept asking, “What is this that he says, ‘A little while?’ We do not understand what he is saying!”

Now, Jesus perceived that they wanted to ask him [about these things], and he said to them, “Are you discussing among yourselves concerning

this, that I said, ‘In a little while, you will no longer see me, and then after a little while you will see me?’ Amen, amen, I tell you that you will weep and lament, but the world will rejoice. You will be sorrowful, but your sorrow will be turned into joy! When a woman gives birth, she hassorrow because her time has come. But when she has delivered the child, she does not remember the anguish any more because of the joy that a human being is born into the world. Therefore, you now have sorrow, but I will see you again; and your heart will rejoice, and no one will take your joy away from you!

In that day you will ask me no [more] questions. Amen, amen, I tell you; whatever you may ask of the Father in my Name, he will give it to you. Until now, you have asked nothing in my Name. Ask, and you will receive, so that your joy may be complete! I have told you these things in figures of speech. But the time is coming when I will no longer speak to you in figures of speech, but I will tell you plainly about the Father. In that day, you will ask in my Name. And I do not tell you that I will pray to the Father for you, because the Father himself loves you because you have loved me and believed that I came forth from God. I came out from the Father, and I have come into the world. Again, I leave the world and return to the Father.”

His disciples said to him, “Behold, now you speak plainly, not in figures of speech. Now we know that you know all things and we do not need for anyone to ask questions from you. By this we believe that you came forth from God.”

Jesus answered them, “Do you now believe? Behold, the time is coming, yes, and it has now come, when you will be scattered, everyone to his own place, and you will desert me. Yet, I am not alone, because the Father is with me. I have told you these things so that in me you may have peace. In the world you have distress, but rejoice! I have overcome the world.” Glory be to God forever.

##### John 17:1-26

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Jesus said these things, and lifting up his eyes to heaven, he said, “Father, the time has come! Glorify your Son, so that your Son may also glorify you. Even as you gave him authority over all flesh, to give eternal life to all whom you have given him.

This is eternal life: that they should know you, the only true God, and him whom you have sent, Jesus Christ.

I have glorified you on the earth! I have accomplished the work which you have given me to do! Now, Father, glorify me with yourself with the glory I had with you before the world existed. I revealed your Name to the people whom you have given me out of the world. They were yours, and you have given them to me; they have kept your word. Now, they have known that all things you have given me are from you. The words you have given me, I have given to them. They have received them and they have known for certain that I came forth from you, and they have believed that you sent me. I pray for them; I do not pray for the world, but for those whom you have given me, for they are yours. All things that are mine are yours, and yours are mine, and I am glorified in them. I am no longer in the world, but these are [still] in the world, and I am coming to you. Holy Father, keep them through your Name which you have given me, so that they may be one, even as we are [one]. While I was with them in the world, I protected them in your Name. Those whom you have given me I have kept. None of them is lost, except the son of destruction, so that the Scripture might be fulfilled. But now I come to you, and I say these things in the world, so that they may have my joy made full in themselves. I have given them your word and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I do not pray that you would take them from the world, but that you would protect them from the evil one. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. Sanctify them in your truth; your word is truth! As you sent me into the world, I too have sent them into the world. I sanctify myself for their sake, so that they too may be sanctified in truth. I do not pray only for these, but also for those who [will] believe in me through their word, so that they may all be one; even as you, Father, are in me, and I in you. May they be one in us, so that the world may believe that you sent me. The glory which you have given me, I have given to them, so that they may be one even as we are one; I in them, and you in me. May they be perfected into one, so that the world may know that you sent me, and [that you have] loved them, even as you have loved me. Father, I desire that those whom you have given me would be with me where I am, so that they may see my glory which you have given me, for you loved me before the foundation of the world. Righteous Father, the world has not known you, but I knew you; and these have known that you have sent me. I made your Name known to them, and I will [continue to] make it known; so that the love with which you loved me may be in them, and I in them.” Glory be to God forever.

### The Third Hour of the Eve of Great and Holy Friday

#### The Prophecies

##### Ezekiel 36:16-23

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And the word of the Lord came to me, saying, “Son of man, the house of Israel lived on their land, and *they* defiled it with their way, and with their idols, and with their uncleannesses; and their way became before Me like the uncleanness of a woman sitting apart [menstruating]. So I poured out My wrath upon them and scattered them among the nations and dispersed them like chaff into the countries; I judged them according to their way and according to their sin. And they came in among the nations, wherever they went, and they profaned My Holy Name, when it was said of them, ‘These are the people of the Lord, and they came out out of His land.’ But I spared them for the sake of My Holy Name, which the house of Israel profaned among the nations, wherever they went.

Therefore, say to the house of Israel, ‘This is what the Lord says, “I do not do this, O house of Israel, for your sakes, but because of My Holy Name, which you have profaned among the nations, wherever you went. And I will sanctify My Great Name, which was profaned among the nations, which you profaned in their midst. And the nations will know that I am the Lord, [when I am sanctified among you before their eyes.]\*

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

\*[] lacking in Coptic Reader

##### Psalm 108:1, 2, 3

A Psalm of David.

O God, do not pass over my praise in silence,

for the mouth of a sinners

and the mouth of a deceiver

was opened against me;

they spoke against me with a deceitful tongue.

They surrounded me with words of hatred,

and warred against me without cause.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 26:30-35

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

After singing [the psalms], they went out to the Mount of Olives.

Then Jesus said to them, “All of you will stumble because of me tonight, for it is written, ‘I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.’ But after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee.”

But Peter replied, “Even if all [others] will stumble because of you, I never will!”

Jesus said to him, “Amen, I tell you that tonight, before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times.”

Peter said to him, “Even if I must die with you, I will not deny you!” And all the disciples said likewise. Glory be to God forever.

##### Mark 14:26-31

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

After singing a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

Jesus said to them, “All of you will be made to stumble because of me tonight, for it is written, ‘I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered.’ However, after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee.”

But Peter said to him, “Even if all fall away, I will not!”

Jesus said to him, “Amen, I tell you that today, this very night, before the rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times!”

But Peter insisted, “If I must die with you, I will not deny you!” And they all said the same thing. Glory be to God forever.

##### Luke 22:31b-39

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

“Simon, Simon, behold, Satan has asked to have you, so that he might sift you [all] like wheat! But I have prayed for you, that your faith would not fail. And you, when you have turned back, strengthen your brethren.”

But Simon said, “Lord, I am ready to go with you both to prison and to death!”

Then Jesus replied, “I tell you, Peter, by the time the rooster crows today, you will deny three times that you know me!”

Then Jesus asked them, “When I sent you out without purse, bag, or sandals, did you lack anything?”

They replied, “Nothing.”

He then said to them, “But now, whoever has a purse should take it, and likewise a bag! Whoever has no sword should sell his cloak and buy one! For I tell you that what is written must still be fulfilled in me: ‘He was counted with transgressors.’ For the things [written] concerning me are [reaching] a completion.”

And the disciples exclaimed, “Lord, behold, here are two swords!”, but he told them, “That is enough!”

Jesus came out, and went, as his custom was, to the Mount of Olives. His disciples also followed him. Glory be to God forever.

##### John 18:1-2

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

When Jesus had spoken these words, he went out with his disciples over the brook [called] Kidron. A garden was there and he and his disciples entered. Now Judas, who betrayed him, also knew about the place because Jesus often met there with his disciples. Glory be to God forever.

### The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Great and Holy Friday

#### The Prophecies

##### Ezekiel 22:23-28

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And the word of the Lord came to me, saying, “Son of man, say to her, ‘You are the land that is not rained upon, nor has rain come upon you in the day of wrath.’ Her rulers in the midst of her are like roaring lions catching prey, devouring souls with dominance, and taking bribes; and your widows are multiplied in your midst. And her priests nullified My law, and profaned My holy things. They do not distinguish between the holy and profane, nor do they distinguish between the unclean and the clean. They have hidden their eyes from My Sabbaths, and I am profaned in their midst. Her rulers in her midst are like wolves catching prey, to shed blood and so that they gain through greed. And her prophets who anoint them will fall, who see vain and false prophesies, saying, ‘This is what the Lord says,’ when the Lord has not spoken.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 58:2, 68:21bc

A Psalm of David.

Deliver me from my enemies, O God,

and redeem me from those who rise up against me.

I waited for someone to sympathize with me, but there was none,

and for comforters, but I did not find one.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 26:36-46

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Then Jesus arrived with them to a place called Gethsemane, and he said to his disciples, “Sit here, while I go there and pray.” He took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and he began to feel sadness and anguish. Then, he said to them, “My soul is extremely sorrowful, even to death. Stay here, and watch with me.”

He went a little forward, fell on his face, and prayed, saying, “My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass away from me; nevertheless, not what I will, but what you will.”

When he came to the disciples and found them sleeping, he said to Peter, “Could you not watch with me for one hour? Watch and pray, so that you may not enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.”

Again, a second time he went away, and prayed, saying, “My Father, if this cup cannot pass away from me unless I drink it, let your will be done.” Again, he came back [to the disciples] and found them asleep because their eyes were heavy. He left them again, went away, and prayed a third time, saying the same words. Then, he came to his disciples and told them, “Sleep on now, and take your rest. Behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners! Arise, let us go! Behold, he who betrays me is near.” Glory be to God forever.

##### Mark 14:32-42

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

They arrived at a place which was named Gethsemane. Jesus said to his disciples, “Sit here while I pray.” He took with him Peter, James, and John, and began to be greatly troubled and distressed. He said to them, “My soul is extremely sorrowful, even to death. Stay here, and watch.”

He went forward a little, fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass away from him. He said, “Abba, Father, all things are possible to you. Please remove this cup from me. However, not what I desire, but what you desire.”

He came back, found the disciples sleeping, and said to Peter, “Simon, are you sleeping? Could not you watch one hour? Watch and pray, that you may not enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak!”

Again, he went away, and prayed, saying the same words. Once more, he returned, and found them sleeping, for their eyes were very heavy, and they did not know what to answer him. He came the third time and said to them, “Sleep on now, and take your rest. It is enough! The hour has come! Behold, the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Arise, let us be on our way, for behold, the one who betrays me is near.” Glory be to God forever.

##### Luke 22:40-46

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

Having arrived at the place, he said to them, “Pray that you do not enter into temptation!”

He then withdrew from them about a stone’s throw [away], knelt down and prayed, saying, “Father, if you are willing, take this cup away from me. Nevertheless, not my will, but yours, be done.”

And an angel from heaven appeared to him, strengthening him. Being in agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat became like great drops of blood falling down on the ground.

When he rose up from his prayer, he came to the disciples and found them sleeping because of sorrow. He said to them, “Why do you sleep? Rise and pray that you may not enter into temptation!” Glory be to God forever.

##### John 18:3-9

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Judas then, having taken a band of soldiers and some officers from the chief priests and the Pharisees, came there with lanterns, torches, and weapons. Then Jesus, knowing all that was happening to him, went forward and said to them, “Who are you looking for?”

They answered, “Jesus of Nazareth.” Jesus said to them, “I am he.”

Judas (who betrayed him), was also standing with them. Now, when Jesus said to them, “I am he,” they stepped backward and fell to the ground.

Again, Jesus asked them, “Who are you looking for?”

They replied, “Jesus of Nazareth.”

Jesus answered, “I told you that I am he. Therefore, if you are looking for me, let these [my disciples] go their way.” [He said this] so that the word which he had spoken (“Of those whom you have given me, I have lost none”) might be fulfilled. Glory be to God forever.

### The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Great and Holy Friday

#### The Prophecies

##### Jeremiah 9:7-11

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Therefore this is what the Lord says,

“Look, I will refine them with fire, and test them;

I will do *so* because of the wickedness of the daughter of My people.

Their tongue is a wounding arrow;

the words of their mouth are deceitful.

*One* speaks peaceably to his neighbour,

but inwardly holds enmity.

Shall I not visit for these things?” says the Lord,

“and shall My soul not take vengeance on such a people as this?

Take up a wailing for the mountains,

and a lamentation for the paths of the desert,

because they are desolate for lack of men;

they do not hear the sound of life

from the birds of the sky, nor from animals;

they were astonished; they went away.

And I will remove the inhabitants of Jerusalem,

and make it a dwelling place of serpents.

and I will make the cities of Judah desolate,

to the point that it is uninhabited.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Ezekiel 21:28-32

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And as for you, son of man, prophesy, and you will say, “This is what the Lord says to concerning the children of Ammon, and to their reproach,” and you will say,

“O sword, sword, drawn for slaughter,

and drawn for completion;

arise, that you may gleam.

While you are seeing vain *visions*,

and while you are prophesying lies,

to bring yourself upon the necks of wounded transgressors,

the day has come,

an end, in a time of iniquity.

Turn back, do not rest

in this place in which you were born;

I will judge you in your own land,

and I will pour out my indignation on you.

I will blow on you with the fire of my wrath,

and I will deliver you into the hands of barbarians,

skilled in working destruction.

You will be fuel for fire;

your blood will be in the middle of the earth.

there will be no memory at all of you,

for I the Lord have spoken.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 27:3cd, 4ab, 34:4

A Psalm of David.

[Those] who speak peace with their neighbour,

but evil is in their hearts,

give them, O Lord, according to their works,

and according to the evil of their ways:

Let those who seek my soul be ashamed and embarrassed;

let those who plot evil against me be turned back and disappointed.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 26:47-58

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

While he was still speaking, behold, Judas, one of the Twelve, arrived and with him came a great crowd with swords and clubs, sent from the chief priest and presbyters of the people. Now, he who betrayed Jesus gave them a sign, saying, “Whoever I kiss is the one. Seize him.” Immediately, he came to Jesus, and said, “Hail, Rabbi!” and kissed him.

Jesus said to him, “Friend, why are you here?” Then, they came and laid hands on Jesus, and took him away. But behold, one of those who were with Jesus stretched out his hand, drew his sword, and struck the servant of the high priest, cutting off his ear. Then Jesus said to him, “Put your sword back into its place, for all those who take the sword will die by the sword. Do you not think that I could ask my Father, and he would even now send me more than twelve legions of angels? How then would the Scriptures be fulfilled, that it must happen this way?”

In that hour, Jesus said to the crowd, “Have you come out as against a robber with swords and clubs to seize me? I sat every day in the temple, teaching, and you did not arrest me [there]. But all this has happened so that the writings of the prophets might be fulfilled.”

Then, all the disciples left him and fled.

Those who had arrested Jesus took him to Caiaphas the high priest where the scribes and the presbyters were assembled. But Peter followed Jesus from a distance, to the court of the high priest. Having entered in, he sat with the officers to see [what would happen in] the end.

Glory be to God forever.

##### Mark 14:43-54

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

Immediately, while he was still speaking, Judas, one of the Twelve, arrived. With him came a crowd with swords and clubs, sent by the chief priests, the scribes, and the presbyters. Now, the betrayer had given them a sign, saying, “The one I will kiss is the man; arrest him and lead him away under guard.” So when the traitor came, he immediately went up to Jesus and said, “Rabbi! Rabbi!” and kissed him. They laid their hands on him and arrested him. But one of those who stood by drew his sword, and struck the servant ofthe high priest, cutting offhis ear.

Jesus told them, “Have you come out as against a robber, with swords and clubs to seize me? Every day I was with you in the temple, teaching, and you did not arrest me! But this is [taking place] so that the Scriptures might be fulfilled.”

All his disciples left him and fled. A certain young man was following Jesus, who only wore a linen cloth [as a tunic]. They grabbed him, but he left the linen cloth [behind], and fled from them naked.

They led Jesus away to the high priest and all the chief priests, the presbyters, and the scribes also came with him.

Peter had followed Jesus from a distance, right into the courtyard of the high priest. He was sitting with the officers, warming himself in the light of the fire. Glory be to God forever.

##### Luke 22:47-55

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

While he was still speaking, behold, a multitude [came], and he who was called Judas, one of the Twelve, was leading them. He came near to Jesus to kiss him, but Jesus said to him, “Judas, are you betraying the Son of Man with a kiss?”

When those who were around him saw what was about to happen, they said to him, “Lord, shall we strike with the sword?” And one of them struck the servant ofthe high priest, and cut offhis right ear.

But Jesus said, “Let me at least do this”—and he touched the servant’s ear, and healed him. Then Jesus said to the chief priests, captains of the temple, and presbyters who had come against him, “Have you come out as against one leading a rebellion, with swords and clubs? When I was with you in the temple every day, you did not stretch out your hands against me! But this is your hour, and the power of the darkness.”

They arrested him and led him away, and brought him into the high priest’s house. But Peter followed from a distance. When people had kindled a fire in the middle of the courtyard and sat down together, Peter also sat among them. Glory be to God forever.

##### John 18:10-14

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Then Simon Peter, who had a sword, drew it and struck the high priest’s servant, cutting off his right ear. The servant’s name was Malchus. Jesus commanded Peter, “Put the sword into its sheath! Shall I not drink the cup the Father has given me?”

At this, the band of soldiers, the commanding officer, and the officers of the Jews seized Jesus and bound him. They first led him to Annas because he was the father-in-law of Caiaphas who was the high priest that year. Now, it was Caiaphas who had advised the Jews that it was better that one man should perish for the [entire] people. Glory be to God forever.

### The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Great and Holy Friday

#### The Prophecies

##### Isaias 27:11-28:15

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

[And after a time there will be nothing green in it,

because it will have dried up.]\*

Come here, you woman who come from a spectacle!

For it is a people of no understanding;

Therefore, He Who made them will have no compassion upon them,

and He Who formed them will have no mercy.

And it will be in that day, *that* the Lord will fence them in from the canal of the river to Rhinocorura; but as for you, gather the children of Israael one by one. And it will be *that* on that day they will blow the great trumpet, and those who were lost in land of the Assyrians, and those who were lost in Egypt will come, and will worship the Lord on the holy mountain in Jerusalem.

Woe to the crown of pride,

the wired workers of Ephraim,

the flower that has fallen from its glory

on the top of the fertile mountain,

those who are drunken without wine!

Look, the anger of the Lord is strong and severe,

like hail rushing down where there is no shelter,

violently descending like a great flood sweeping away the soil.

He will bring rest to the land.

The crown of pride, the hired workers of Ephraim,

will be beaten down with the hands and with the feet.

And the flower that has fallen from its glorious hope

on the top of the high mountain

will be like an early fig;

he who sees it will want to eat it

before he takes it into his hand.

In that day the Lord of Hosts will be the crown of hope,

Which is woven of glory, to the remnant of My people.

They will be left in the spirit of judgement,

for judgement and strength of those who prevent slaying.

For these have gone astray with wine;

they went astray with strong drink;

the priest and the prophet are out of their minds with wine,

they stagger because of strong drink;

they went astray; this is *their* delusion.

A curse will devour this counsel,

for this counsel is for the sake of greed.

To whom have we reported evil things?

And to whom have we declared a message?

*Those* who are weaned from the milk,

who are pulled away from the breast.

Expect affliction upon affliction,

hope upon hope,

yet a little, yet a little,

because of contemptuous lips,

through another tongue,

because they will speak to this people,

saying to them,

“This is the rest for the hungry,

and this is the destruction;”

but they would not listen.

Therefore the oracle of God will be to them

affliction upon affliction,

hope upon hope,

yet a little, yet a little,

so that they may go and fall backward,

and they will be crushed and will be in danger, and will be taken.

Therefore, hear the word of the Lord, you afflicted men,

and you rulers of this people that is in Jerusalem.

Because you have said, “We have made a covenant with Hades,

and agreements with death,

if a rushing storm passes through,

it will not come upon us;

we have made falsehood our hope,

and we will be protected by falsehood.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

\*[] lacking in Coptic Reader

##### Psalm 2:1, 2, 4, 5

A Psalm of David.

Why do the nations rage,

and the peoples meditate on vain things?

The kings of the earth made their stand

and the rulers gathered together

against the Lord and against His Christ.

He Who dwells in the heavens will laugh at them;

the Lord will mock them.

Then He will speak to them in His wrath,

and trouble them in His anger.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 26:59-75

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Now, the chief priests, the presbyters, and the whole council were looking for a false witness against Jesus, so that they might put him to death, and they found none. Even though many false witnesses were coming forward, they found none [valid]. But at last, two false witnesses came forward, and they said, “This man said, ‘I am able to destroy the sanctuary of God, and to build it in three days.’”

The high priest stood up and said to Jesus, “Have you no answer? What is this that these people testify against you?” But Jesus remained quiet. The high priest told him, “I adjure you by the living God, to tell us whether you are the Christ, the Son of God.”

Jesus replied, “You have said it! Nevertheless, I tell you that after this, you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Power, coming on the clouds of heaven.”

Then the high priest tore his vestment and exclaimed, “He has spoken blasphemy! Why do we need any more witnesses? Behold, now you have heard his blasphemy. What do you think?”

They answered, “He deserves death!” Then, they spit in his face and beat him with their fists. And some slapped him, saying, “Prophesy to us, O Christ! Who hit you?”

As Peter was sitting outside in the court, a servant-girl came to him and said, “You too were with Jesus, the Galilean!”

But he denied it before them all, saying, “I do not know what you are talking about.”

When he had gone out onto the porch, someone else saw him and said to those who were there, “This man also was with Jesus of Nazareth.”

Again, Peter denied it with an oath, “I do not know the man!”

After a little while those who stood by came and said to Peter, “Surely you are also one of them, for your speech reveals that you are [a Galilean].”

Then, he began to curse and swear, “I do not know the man!”

Immediately, the rooster crowed. Peter then remembered the word which Jesus had said to him, “Before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times.” He went out and wept bitterly. Glory be to God forever.

##### Mark 14:55-72

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

They led Jesus away to the high priest and all the chief priests, the presbyters, and the scribes also came with him.

Peter had followed Jesus from a distance, right into the courtyard of the high priest. He was sitting with the officers, warming himself in the light of the fire. Now, the chief priests and the whole council were seeking witnesses [to testify] against Jesus in order to put him to death. But they could not find any. Many gave false testimony against him, and their testimony did not agree with each other. Some stood up, and bore false witness against Jesus, saying: “We heard him say, ‘I will destroy this sanctuary that is made with hands, and in three days; I will build another made without hands.’” Even so, their testimony did not agree.

The high priest stood up in their midst and asked Jesus, “Do you have no answer? What is this which these testify against you?” But Jesus remained silent and answered nothing. Again, the high priest asked him, “Are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?”

Jesus replied, “I am. You will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of Power, and coming with the clouds of the sky.”

At this, the high priest tore his robes and said, “What further need do we have for witnesses? You have heard the blasphemy! What is your decision?” And they all condemned him as deserving death. Some began to spit on him, to blindfold him, and to beat him with fists, saying, “Prophesy!” And the officers struck him with the palms of their hands.

As Peter was in the courtyard below, one of the maidservants of the high priest came in, and seeing Peter warming himself, she looked at him, and said, “You were also with Jesus the Nazarene!”

But he denied it, saying, “I neither know or understand what you are talking about!” He went out on the porch, and the rooster crowed.

When the servant girl saw him there, she began to tell those who stood by, “This is one of them!” But again, he denied it. A little while later, those who stood by again said to Peter, “Surely you are one of them! You are a Galilean, and your speech shows it.” But Peter began to invoke a curse on himself and to swear, “I do not know this man of whom you speak!” The rooster crowed the second time, and Peter remembered the word Jesus had spoken to him, “Before the rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times.” When he thought about that, he broke down and cried. Glory be to God forever.

##### Luke 22:56-65

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

A certain servant girl saw him as he sat in the light, and looking intently at him, she said, “This man also was with him!”

But Peter denied Jesus, saying, “Woman, I do not know him!”

After a little while, someone else saw him, and said, “You also are one of them!”

But Peter answered, “Sir, I am not!”

After about one hour had passed, another insisted, saying, “Truly, this man also was with him, for he is a Galilean!”

But Peter said, “Sir, I do not know what you are talking about!” And immediately, while he was still speaking, a rooster crowed. Then the Lord turned, and looked at Peter, and Peter remembered the Lord’s word, how he had said to him, “Before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times.” So Peter went out and wept bitterly.

Now, the men who held Jesus were mocking him and beating him. Having blindfolded him, they struck him on the face and asked him, “Prophesy! Who is the one who struck you?” They said many other insulting things to him. Glory be to God forever.

##### John 18:15-27

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Simon Peter followed Jesus, as did another disciple. Now, that disciple was known to the high priest and entered in with Jesus into the high priest’s courtyard. But Peter was standing at the door outside. So, the other disciple, who was known to the high priest, went out and spoke to the woman who guarded the door, and brought Peter in. Then the servant-girl who kept the door asked Peter, “Are you also one of this man’s disciples?”

Peter replied, “I am not!”

Now, it was cold, and the servants and officers were standing there, around a charcoal fire they had made. As they were warming themselves, Peter was with them, standing and warming himself.

Meanwhile, the high priest asked Jesus about his disciples, and about his teaching. Jesus answered him, “I spoke openly to the world. I always taught in synagogues, and in the temple, where the Jews always meet. I said nothing in secret! Why do you ask me? Ask those who have heard me what I told them. Behold, these people know what I said.”

When Jesus had said this, one of the officers standing by slapped him with his hand, saying, “Do you answer the high priest like that?”

Jesus replied, “If I have spoken evil, testify to the evil; but if [I have spoken] well, why do you beat me?”

Annas sent him bound to Caiaphas, the [ruling] high priest. Now, while Simon Peter was standing and warming himself, people said to him, “You are not also one of his disciples, are you?”

Peter denied it, and said, “I am not!”

One of the servants of the high priest, being a relative of the man whose ear Peter had cut off, said, “Did not I see you in the garden with him?”

At this, Peter denied it again, and immediately the rooster crowed. Glory be to God forever.

### The First Hour of Great and Holy Friday

#### The Prophecies

##### Deuteronomy 8:19c-9:24

From the book of Deuteronomy of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen. [Moses said unto the children of Israel,]

I bear witness before you today [before heaven and earth]\*, that you will surely perish. As the remaining nations, which the Lord is destroying before your face, so you will perish, because you did not listen to the voice of the Lord your God.

Hear, O Israel! You are crossing the Jordan today, to go in to inherit nations greater and stronger than you, cities great and walled up to heaven, a great and numerous and tall people, the sons of Enac, whom you know, and concerning whom you have heard, “Who can stand against the children of Enac?” And you will know today that the Lord your Go—He goes over before your face as a consuming fire. He will destroy them, and He will turn them from before you, and you will destroy them, as the Lord said to you.

When the Lord your God destroys these nations before your face, do not say in your heart, “Because of my righteousness the Lord brought me in to inherit this good land.” You do not go in to inherit their land because of your righteousness, nor for the holiness of your heart, but because of the wickedness of these nations, the Lord will destroy them from before your face, that He may establish the Covenant that the Lord swore to your fathers, to Abraham, and to Isaac, and to Jacob. And you will know today that *it is* not because of your righteousness the Lord your God is giving you this good land to inherit, for you are a stiff-necked people.

Remember, do not forget how you provoked the Lord your God in the desert, from the day you came out of Egypt, until you came into this place, you continued to be disobedient to the Lord. Also at Horeb, you provoked the Lord, and the Lord was angry *enough* with you to destroy you; when I went up to the mountain to receive the stone tablets, the tablets of the covenant that the Lord established with you, and I stayed on the mountain forty days and forty nights; I did not eat bread, nor did I drink water. And the Lord gave me the two tablets of stone written with the finger of God, and on them had been written all the words that the Lord spoke to you in the mountain at the day of the assembly. And happened after forty days and forty nights, *that* the Lord gave me the two tablets of stone, the tablets of the covenant. And the Lord said to me, “Arise, go down quickly from here, for your people whom you brought out of the land of Egypt have transgressed; they have gone aside quickly out of the way that I commanded them, and have made themselves a molten image.” And the Lord spoke to me, saying, “I have spoken to you once and twice, saying, ‘I have seen this people, and look, it is a stiff-necked people. And now let Me utterly destroy them, and I will wipe out their name from under heaven, and I will make of you a nation great and strong, and more numerous than this one.”

And I turned and went down from the mountain, and the mountain burned with fire; and the two tablets *were* in my two hands. And when I saw that you had sinned against the Lord your God, and had made for yourselves a molten image, and had gone astray out of the way that the Lord commanded you to keep, then I took hold of the two tablets, and threw them out of my two hands, and broke them before you. And I made my petition before the Lord a second time, as also at the first, forty days and forty nights; I did not eat bread and I did not drink water on account of all your sins that you had sinned, by doing evil before the Lord God to provoke Him. And I was terrified because of the wrath and the anger, because the Lord had been provoked against you to utterly destroy you. And the Lord listened to me this time also. And He was angry with Aaron, to destroy him utterly, and I prayed also for Aaron at that time. And your sin which you had made, the calf, I took it and burnt it with fire, and crushed it, and ground it down until it became fine, and it was like dust, and I threw the dust into the brook that runs down from the mountain.

And at the Burning, and at the Temptation, and at the Graves of Lust, you provoked the Lord your God. And when the Lord sent you forth from Kades Barne, saying, “Go up and inherit the land that I am giving to you,” then you disobeyed the word of the Lord your God, and did not believe Him, and did not listen to His voice. You were disobedient regarding the things concerning the Lord from the day He became known to you.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

\* [] Not in OSB, added from Coptic.

##### Isaias 1:2-9

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Hear, O heaven, and listen, O earth, for the Lord has spoken:

“I have begotten and brought up children,

but they rejected me.

The ox knows its owner,

and the donkey its master’s crib,

but Israel does not know Me,

and the people have not understood me.”

Ah sinful nation,

a people full of sins,

an evil offspring,

lawless children,

you have forsaken the Lord,

and provoked the Holy One of Israel to anger!

Why should you be beaten *any*more

as you continue in lawlessness?

the whole head is pained,

and the whole heart sad.

From the feet to the head,

there is no soundness in them;

sores, and bruises, and festering wounds*,*

there is no bandage to apply,

nor oil, nor salve.

Your land is desolate;

your cities are burned with fire;

strangers devour your land it in your presence,

and it is made desolate,

overthrown by foreign peoples.

The daughter of Zion will be forsaken

like a tent in a vineyard,

like a garden-watcher’s hut in a cucumber field,

like a besieged city.

And if the Lord of Hosts

had not left us offspring,

we would have become like Sodom,

and been made like Gomorrah.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Jeremiah 22:29-23:6a

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“O Land, land,

hear the word of the Lord!

‘Record this man as an outcast,

for there none of his offspring will grow up at all

to sit on the throne of David,

*as* a ruler yet in Judah.’”

“Woe to the shepherds who destroy and scatter the sheep of their pasture! Therefore this is what the Lord says against those who shepherd My people, ‘You have scattered My sheep, and driven them out, and you have not visited them. Look, I *will* take vengeance on you according to your evil practices. And I will gather in the remnant of My people in every land, where I have driven them, and will restore them to their pasture, and they will increase and multiply. And I will raise up shepherds for them, who will shepherd them, and they will no longer fear, or be alarmed,” says the Lord.

“Look, the days are coming,” says the Lord, “when I will raise up for David the righteous dawn, and a king will reign and will understand, and will execute judgment and righteousness on the earth. In his days Judah will be saved, and Israel will dwell in confidence.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Jeremiah (No reference, Coptic only)

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And Jeremiah said to Pashhur, “You were resisting the truth for sometime with your father and your children who did sin worse than you. For they set a price to him who has no price, and grieved him who heals sickness and forgives sin. They took the price upon which the sons of Israel agreed, thirty pieces of silver. And gave it to the potter’s house. As the Lord commanded me, so I say. The judgment of perdition will be upon them and their children forever, for they judged innocent blood.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Wisdom 2:12-22

From the book of Wisdom of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Let us lie in wait for the righteous, because he is useless to us,

and he opposes our actions;

he reproaches us with our sins against the law,

and accuses us of sins against our upbringing.

He professes to have knowledge of God,

and he calls himself the child of the Lord.

He has become to us a refutation of our thoughts;

even seeing him is a burden to us,

because his life is not like other men’s,

his ways are different.

We are considered by him as counterfeits,

and he avoids our ways as from uncleanness.

He calls the last end of the righteous blessed,

and boasts that God is his father.

Let us see if his words are true,

and let us test what will happen at the end of his life.

For if the righteous man is a son of God, He will help him,

and deliver him from the hand of those who oppose him.

Let us test him with insult and torture,

that we may know his meekness,

and may put his patience to the test.

Let us condemn him to a shameful death,

for, according to his words, he will be watched over.

So they reasoned these things,

and were led astray,

for their own wickedness blinded them.

They did not know the mysteries of God,

Nor hoped for the wages of holiness,

nor recognized the reward for blameless souls.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Zechariah 11:11b-14

From the book of Zechariah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

[And it will be scattered on that day, and the Chananites will know that]\* the sheep that are kept safe, for this is the word of the Lord. And I will say to them, “If it is good in your sight, give *me* my payment, or refuse it.” And they established my wages at thirty pieces of silver. And the Lord said to me, “Drop them into the furnace, and I will see if it is genuine, as I have been proved for their sakes.” And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and threw them into the furnace in the house of the Lord. And I threw away *the* second rod, *the* Line, to disband the possessions between Judah and Israel.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

\* [] Lacking in Kitchener

##### Micah 7:1-8

From the book of Micah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Woe is me! For I have become like one

gathering straw at the harvest,

and like *one* gathering small grapes after the vintage,

when there is no cluster to eat the first-ripe fruit.

Woe is me, O my soul!

For the godly has perished from the earth,

and there is no one who is upright among men.

They all judge *aiming* for blood;

they afflict, each one, his neighbor with affliction.

They prepare their hands for evil;

the ruler requests, and the judge speaks flattering words;

it is what pleases their soul.

Therefore, I will take away their good things

like a devouring moth, and like one who acts by a *rigid* rule in a day of visitation.

Woe, woe, your time of vengeance has come;

now their lamentations will come.

Do not put trust in friends,

And do not hope in leaders;

beware of your wife,

and do not tell her anything;

for a son dishonours his father,

a daughter will rise up against her mother,

a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law;

the enemies of a man are those in his house.

But as for me, I will look to the Lord;

I will wait for God my Saviour;

my God will hear me.

Do not rejoice over me, O my enemy,

for I have fallen *and* will rise;

for though I will sit in darkness,

the Lord will be a light to me.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Homily

A homily of our saintly father, Saint John Chrysostom. May his blessing be with us. Amen.

What shall we say, beloved brethren, about the treachery of Judas, who surrendered his Lord. It is said, that one of the twelve, namely Judas Iscariot, went and said unto the high priests, “What will ye give me and I will deliver Him unto you?” And they promised him thirty pieces of silver. What great foolishness!

How evil can love of money be! that which is the root of all evil. For when he coveted it, he sold his Good Master. How evil is the love of money! It is the root of all evil, and the souls that fall prey to it become mad, and ignorant of themselves, without knowledge of everything, and forsak-ing the law of nature. Their heart fails and they are stupefied.

Consider how much goodness the love of money drove out from the soul of Judas. For our Lord Jesus Christ spoke to them openly about the terrors of Hades and the joys of the Kingdom of heaven. For everyone knows the torment of the sinners and the honour due to those who strive to save themselves.

Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Saint John Chrysostom, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen

##### Psalm 26:12bc, 34:11, 12a, 16b

A Psalm of David.

For false witnesses have risen against me

and injustice has deceived itself.

False witnesses rose up against me,

asking me things I knew nothing about;

They repaid me evil for good,

they gnashed their teeth at me.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 27:1-14

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

In the morning, all the chief priests and the presbyters of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: and they bound him, led him away, and delivered him up to Pontius Pilate, the governor. When Judas, who had betrayed him, saw that Jesus was condemned, he felt remorse and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and presbyters, saying, “I have sinned by betraying innocent blood.”

But they answered, “What is that to us? You see to it.”

He threw the pieces of silver in the sanctuary, and departed. He then went away and hanged himself. The chief priests took the pieces of silver, saying, “It is not lawful to put them into the treasury, since it is the price of blood.” They took counsel and bought the potter’s field with the money, [as a place] to bury strangers. Therefore, that field was called “The Field of Blood” even to this day. Thus, what was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled:

*They took the thirty pieces of silver,*

*the price of him upon whom a price had been set,*

*whom some of the children of Israel priced,*

*and they gave them for the potter’s field,*

*as the Lord commanded me.*

Now, Jesus stood before the governor and the governor asked him, “Are you the King of the Jews?”

Jesus answered, “And so, you say.”

But when he was accused by the chief priests and the presbyters, he answered nothing. Pilate then said to him, “Do you not hear how many charges they present against you?”

Jesus gave him no answer, not even one word, so that the governor was astonished. Glory be to God forever.

##### Mark 15:1-5

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

As soon as it was the morning, the chief priests, the presbyters, the scribes and the whole council held a consultation. Having bound Jesus, they

carried him away and delivered him to Pilate. Pilate asked him, “Are you the King of the Jews?”

And Jesus answered, “You have said it.”

The chief priests accused him of many things. Again, Pilate asked him, “Do you have no answer? See how many charges they bring against you!”

But Jesus made no further answer, so that Pilate as astonished. Glory be to God forever.

##### Luke 22:66-23:12

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

As soon as it was day, the assembly of the presbyters of the people was gathered together, both chief priests and scribes. They brought Jesus into their council, saying: “If you are the Christ, tell us.”

But Jesus said to them, “If I tell you, you will not believe, and if I question [you], you will not answer me or release me. But from now on, the Son of Man will be seated at the right hand of the Power of God.”

They all asked, “Are you then the Son ofGod?” He said to them, “You say it because I am.”

Then they exclaimed, “Why do we need any more witness? For we ourselves have heard from his own mouth!”

Their whole group arose and brought Jesus before Pilate. They began to accuse him, saying, “We found this man perverting the nation, forbidding to pay taxes to Caesar and saying that he himself is Christ, a king.”

So Pilate questioned him, saying, “Are you the King ofthe Jews?” Jesus replied, “You say it.”

Pilate said to the chief priests and to the crowd, “I find no basis for a charge against this man.”

But they insisted, saying, “He stirs up the people, teaching throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee [and] even to this place.” But when Pilate heard Galilee mentioned, he asked if the man was a Galilean. When he found out that Jesus was from Herod’s jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who was also in Jerusalem during those days.

Now, when Herod saw Jesus, he was extremely glad because he had desired to see him for a long time as he had heard many things about him, and he hoped to see some miracle done by him. He questioned Jesus with many words, but Jesus gave no reply. [Meanwhile], the chief priests and the scribes stood by, vehemently accusing him. Then Herod and his soldiers humiliated him and mocked Jesus. Dressing him in a luxurious robe, they sent him back to Pilate. And Herod and Pilate became friends that very day, [although] before this, they had been enemies. Glory be to God forever.

##### John 18:28-40

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Then, Jesus was taken from Caiaphas to the Praetorium. It was early, and the Jews themselves did not enter into the Praetorium in order not to be made ritually impure and to be able to eat the Passover. For this reason, Pilate went out to them and asked, “What accusation do you bring against this man?”

“If he were not a criminal,” they replied, “we would not have handed him over to you.”

At this, Pilate said to them, “Take him yourselves and judge him according to your law.”

Then, the Jews told him, “It is not lawful for us to put anyone to death!” (This was to fulfill the word which Jesus had spoken might be fulfilled, by which he had indicated by what kind of death he would die).

So Pilate went back into the Praetorium. Having called Jesus, he asked him, “Are you the King ofthe Jews?”

Jesus answered, “Do you say this by yourself, or did others tell you about me?”

Pilate answered, “I am not a Jew, am I? Your own nation and the chief priests delivered you to me. What have you done?”

Jesus replied, “My Kingdom is not of this world! If my Kingdom were of this world, my servants would have fought so that I would not be delivered to the Jews. But as it is, my Kingdom is not from here.”

Pilate therefore said to him, “Are you a king then?”

Jesus answered, “You say that I am a king. I was born and I have come into the world for this reason: that I should bear witness to the truth. Everyone who is ‘of the truth’ listens to my voice.”

Pilate said to him, “What is truth?”

When he had said this, he went out again to the Jews, and said, “I find no basis for a charge against him. But you have a custom, that I should release someone to you at the Passover. Therefore, do you want me to release to you the King of the Jews?”

Then they all shouted back, “Not this man, but Barabbas!” Now Barabbas was a rebel. Glory be to God forever.

### The Third Hour of Great and Holy Friday

#### The Prophecies

##### Genesis 48:1-19a

From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And it happened after these things that Joseph was told, “Look, your father is ill.” And taking along his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim, he went to Jacob. And it was reported to Jacob, saying, “Look, your son Joseph is coming to you;” and Israel strengthened himself, and sat up on the bed. And Jacob said to Joseph, “My God appeared to me at Luz, in the land of Chanaan, and blessed me, and said to me, ‘Look, I will increase you, and multiply you, and I will make you into a gathering of nations, and I will give this land to you, and to your seed after you, for an everlasting possession.’ Now then, your two sons, who were born to you in the land of Egypt, before I came to you in Egypt, are mine; Ephraim and Manasseh will be mine, like Ruben and Symeon. And the children that you will produce hereafter will yours; they will be *called* after the name of their brothers in their inheritances. And as for me, when I came from Mesopotamia of Syria, Rachel, your mother, died in the land of Chanaan, as I drew near to the horse-course of Chabratha of the land *of Chanaan*, to go to Ephratha; and I buried her in the way to the course” (that is, Bethlehem.)

And when Israel saw the sons of Joseph, he said, “Who are these with you?” And Joseph said to his father, “They are my sons, whom God gave me here.” And Jacob said, “Bring them to me, that I may bless them.” Now the eyes of Israel were dim because of age, and he could not see. And *Joseph* brought them near to him, and he kissed them, and embraced them. And Israel said to Joseph, “See, I have not been deprived of *seeing* your face, and God has shown me your offspring also.” And Joseph brought them out from his knees, and they bowed down to him, with their face to the ground. And Joseph took his two sons, both Ephraim in his right hand, and on the left of Israel, and Manasseh in his left hand, but on the right of Israel, and brought them near to him. But Israel stretching out his right hand, laid it on the head of Ephraim—and he was the younger—and his left hand on the head of Manasseh, *with* his hands crosswise. And he blessed them and said,

“The God in whose sight my fathers were well pleasing,

Abraham and Isaac,

the God Who sustains me from my youth until this day,

the Angel Who delivers me from all evil,

bless these boys;

may my name be named upon them,

and the name of my fathers, Abraham and Isaac;

and let them be multiplied into a great multitude on the earth.”

And Joseph saw that his father put his right hand on the head of Ephraim—it seemed grievous to him, and Joseph took hold of his father’s hand to remove it from Ephraim’s head to Manasseh’s head. And Joseph said to his father, “Not so, father; for this is the firstborn; put your right hand on his head.” And he would not, but said, “I know it, son.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 50:4-9

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

The Lord gives me

the tongue of instruction,

to know when it is a fitting time

when it is necessary to speak a word.

He has assigned it to me in the morning;

He has given me an ear to hear.

And the instruction of the Lord opens my ears,

and I do not disobey or contradict.

I have given my back to scourges,

and my cheeks to blows,

and I did not turn my face

away from the shame of spitting.

But the Lord became my helper;

therefore I was not disgraced,

but I have set my face like a solid rock,

and I know that I will never be ashamed,

for He Who has justified me draws near.

Who is he that contends with me?

Let him oppose me at the same time.

Yes, who is he that contends with me?

Let him come near to me.

Look, the Lord helps me;

who will harm me?

Look, all of you will grow old like a garment,

And old age will devour you,

as a moth does a garment.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 3:9c-15

Again from the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Woe to their soul!

For they have planned evil against themselves,

saying “Let us bind the just, for he is a nuisance to us.”

Therefore, they will eat the fruit of their works.

Woe to the transgressor! Evil things will happen to him

according to the works of his hands.

O My people, your exactors strip you clean,

and your creditors rule over you.

O My people, those who blessed you lead you astray,

and confuse the path of your feet.

But now the Lord will stand up to judge,

and will enter into judgement with His people.

The Lord Himself will enter into judgement

with the elders of the people, and with their rulers.

“But you, why have you set my vineyard on fire,

and *why is* the spoil of the poor in your houses?

Why do you wrong My people,

and shame the face of the poor?”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 63:1-7a

And again from the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“Who is this who comes from Edom,

*with* red garments from Bosor,

so beautiful in his apparel,

with mighty strength?

I speak of righteousness and saving judgment.

Why are your garments red,

and your clothes as *if fresh* from a trodden winepress?

I am full of trampled *grapes*,

and of the nations no man is with me,

and I trampled them in my fury,

and I crushed them to pieces like earth,

and brought down their blood to the earth.

For the day of retribution has come upon them,

and the year of redemption is here.

And I looked, and there was no helper,

and I observed, and no one helped;

therefore my own arm delivered them,

and my anger drew near.

And I trampled them down in my anger,

and brought down their blood to the earth.”

I remembered the mercy of the Lord,

the praises of the Lord

in all things with which He rewards us.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Job 29:21-30:10

From the book of Job the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

*Men* heard me, and listened to me,

and they fell silent at my counsel.

And they did not add to what I said,

and they were very glad whenever I spoke to them.

As the thirsty earth expects the rain,

so they *waited for* my speech.

If I to smiled on them, they would not believe *it*.

And the light of my face has not faded.

I chose their way, and sat as ruler,

and encamped like a king in the midst of warriors,

as one comforting mourners.

But now they have laughed me to scorn,

now the least of them reprove me in turn,

whose fathers I disdained,

whom I did not deem worthy

*to be with* my shepherd dogs!

Indeed, what is the strength of their hands to me?

For them, the full term *of life* was lost.

*One is* childless in want and famine,

those who yesterday fled the distress and misery of drought,

those who surround the salty places,

who have salt *herbs* for their food,

and were without honour and considered worthless,

in want of every good thing,

who also chewed tree roots out of great hunger.

Thieves have risen up against me,

whose houses were the caves of the rocks,

who cry out among the rustling bushes,

who lived under the wild shrubs.

*They are* sons of fools and dishonoured men,

*whose* name and glory *are* extinguished from the earth.

But now I am their lyre,

and they have me as a by-word.

And they and abhorred me, standing far off,

and did not hesitate to spit in my face.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 37:18, 21:17ab

A Psalm of David.

For I am ready for scourges,

and my pain is ever with me.

a pack of dogs surround me,

and an assembly of evil doers enclose me.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 27:15-26

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Now, on the [occasion of the] feast, the governor had the custom to release one prisoner to the crowd, whoever they desired. At that time, they had a notable prisoner called Barabbas. When they were gathered, Pilate asked them, “Who do you want me to release to you? Barabbas, or Jesus, who is called Christ?” For he knew that it was because of envy that they had arrested him.

While Pilate was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent a note to him that said, “Have nothing to do with that righteous man, for today, I have suffered many things in a dream because of him.” Now, the chief priests and the presbyters convinced the crowds to ask for Barabbas and to destroy Jesus. But the governor asked them, “Which one of the two do you want me to release to you?”

They said, “Barabbas!” Pilate said to them, “What then shall I do to Jesus, who is called Christ?” They all replied, “Let him be crucified!” The governor asked, “Why? What evil has he done?” But they cried out loudly, saying, “Let him be crucified!”

And so, when Pilate saw that nothing was being gained, but rather that a riot was starting, he took water and washed his hands in front of the crowd, saying, “I am innocent of the blood of this righteous person. You see to it.”

All the people answered, “May his blood be on us, and on our children!”

At this, he released Barabbas to them, but had Jesus flogged and delivered to be crucified. Glory be to God forever.

##### Mark 15:6-25

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

Now, he used to release to the Jews one prisoner on the occasion of the feast, whichever one they asked of him. There was one called Barabbas,

who was then in prison with the rebels who had committed murder during the uprising. The multitude, crying aloud, began to ask Pilate to do as he always did for them. Pilate answered them, “Do you want me to release to you the King of the Jews?” For he understood that it was from envy that the chief priests had delivered Jesus. But the chief priests stirred up the crowd so that Pilate would release Barabbas to them, instead [of Jesus]. Pilate again asked them, “What then should I do to the one whom you call the King of the Jews?”

“Crucify him!”, they shouted

Pilate said to them, “Why, what evil has he done?”

But they shouted even louder, “Crucify him!”

Wishing to please the crowd, Pilate released Barabbas to them, and after having Jesus flogged, he handed him over to be crucified.

The soldiers led Jesus away inside the courtyard which is [called] the Praetorium, and they called together the whole cohort. They clothed him with purple, and weaving a crown of thorns, they put it on his head. They began to salute him, “Hail, King of the Jews!” They struck his head with a reed, spat on him, and bowing their knees, worshiped him. After mocking him, they stripped him of the purple [cloak] and put his own garments on him. Then they led him out to crucify him.

Simon of Cyrene, the father of Alexander and Rufus was then returning from the countryside and passing by. The soldiers compelled him to go the place called Golgotha, which means, “The place of a skull.” Theyoffered him wine mixed with myrrh to drink, but he did not take it.

Then they crucified him and shared his garments among them, casting lots for them to see what each one would take. It was the third hour when they crucified him. Glory be to God forever.

##### Luke 23:13-25

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

Pilate called together the chief priests, the rulers and the people. He said to them, “You brought this man to me as someone who perverts the people, and behold, I did not find this man guilty of any of your charges against him. Neither has Herod, for he has sent him back. As you can see, this

man has done nothing worthy of death! Therefore, I will punish him and [then] release him.”

Now, Pilate had to release one prisoner to them at the feast. But they all cried out together, saying, “Away with this man! Release Barabbas tous!” This one had been thrown into prison for a certain rebellion in the city, and for murder.

Then Pilate addressed them once more, desiring to release Jesus. But they shouted, saying, “Crucify! Crucify him!”

For the third time, Pilate said to them, “Why? What evil has this man done? I have found no reason for death in him. I will therefore chastise him and release him.” But they were insistent with loud voices, demanding that Jesus be crucified. And their shouts and the shouts of the chief priests prevailed. So Pilate decreed that what they were asking for should be done. He released the man who had been thrown into prison for insurrection and murder, as the people had requested. But Jesus, he delivered up to their will. Glory be to God forever.

##### John 19:1-12

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Then, Pilate took Jesus and had him flogged. The soldiers twisted thorns into a crown, placed it on his head, and they dressed him in a purple garment. They kept saying, “Hail, King of the Jews!” and they kept slapping him.

Then, Pilate went out again. He said to the Jews, “Behold, I bring him out to you, so that you may know that I find no basis for a charge against him.”

When Jesus came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple garment, Pilate said to them, “Behold, the man!”

But when the chief priests and the officers saw Jesus, they shouted, “Crucify! Crucify!”

Pilate answered, “Take him yourselves, and crucify him, for I find no basis for a charge against him.”

The Jews insisted, “We have a law, and according to our law, he should die, because he made himself the Son of God.”

But when Pilate heard these words, he was even more afraid. Returning into the Praetorium, he asked Jesus, “Where are you from?” But Jesus gave him no answer. Then Pilate asked him, “Are you not speaking to me? Do you not know that I have power to release you, and the power to crucify you?”

Jesus answered, “You would have no power at all against me, unless it were given to you from above. Therefore, he who delivered me to you has a greater sin.”

From then on, Pilate tried to release Jesus, but the Jews cried out, “If you release this man, you are not Caesar’s friend! Everyone who makes himself a king speaks against Caesar!” Glory be to God forever.

### The Sixth Hour of Great and Holy Friday

#### The Prophecies

##### Numbers 21:1-9

From the book of Numbers of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And the Chanaanite king of Arad, who lived by the desert, heard that Israel came by way of Atharim, and he made war against Israel, and carried some of them off captive. And Israel vowed a vow to the Lord, and said, “If You will deliver this people into my hand, I will anathematize it and its cities.” And the Lord listened to the voice of Israel, and delivered the Chananites as subject to him; and he anathematized him and his cities, and they called the name of that place Anathema*.*

And they set out from mount Hor by the way *leading* to the Red Sea, and they went around the land of Edom. And the people became discouraged on the way. And the people spoke against God and against Moses, saying, “Why have you brought us up out of Egypt to kill us in the desert? For there is no bread or water, and our soul is weary of this worthless bread.” And the Lord sent deadly serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and many people of the children of Israel died. And the people came to Moses and said, “We have sinned, for we have spoken against the Lord, and against you; so pray to the Lord, and let Him take away the serpent from us.” And Moses prayed to the Lord for the people. And the Lord said to Moses, “Make for yourself a serpent, and put it on a signal *pole*; and it will be that if a serpent bites a man, when the one bitten looks upon it, he will live.” And Moses made a serpent of bronze, and put it on a signal *pole*, and it happened that whenever a serpent bit a anyone, and he looked at the bronze serpent, he lived.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 53:7b-12

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

He was led like a sheep to the slaughter,

and as a lamb is silent before the shearer,

so He opens not his mouth.

In *his* humiliation his judgment was taken away.

Who will declare his generation?

For his life is taken away from the earth,

And because of the iniquities of My people, he was led to death.

And I will give the wicked for his burial,

and the rich for his death,

for he committed no iniquity,

nor was deceit found in his mouth.

And the Lord desires

to cleanse him from his wound.

If you give an offering for sin,

your soul will see a long-lived seed.

And the Lord desires to take away

the pain of his soul,

to show him light,

and to form *him* with understanding,

to justify the righteous one who serves many well,

and he himself will bear their sins.

Therefore he will inherit many,

and he will divide the spoils of the mighty,

because his soul was delivered to death,

and he was counted among the transgressors,

and he bore the sins of many,

and was delivered because of their iniquities.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 12:2-13:10

Again from the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Look, the Lord is my God, my Saviour;

I will trust in him, and not be afraid,

for the Lord is my glory and my praise,

and has become my salvation.

Therefore, you will draw water out of the wells of salvation with joy. And in that day you will say,

“Sing hymns to the Lord;

call upon His Name out loud;

proclaim His glorious *deeds* among the nations;

make mention that His Name has been exalted.

Sing praise to the Name of the Lord; for He has done great *things*;

declare these things in all the earth.

Be glad and rejoice,

you who dwell in Zion,

for the Holy One of Israel has been exalted in her midst.

The vision that Esaias the son of Amos saw against Babylon:

Raise a signal on a mountain of the plain;

raise your voice to them; do not fear;

beckon *them* with your hand;

open *the gates*, O you rulers.

I give command, and I lead them;

they have been consecrated, and I lead them.

My mighty ones are coming to fulfil My wrath,

rejoicing and insulting at the same time.

A voice of many nations on the mountains,

like *that* of many nations!

A voice of kings

and nations gathered together!

The Lord of Hosts commanded

a war-like nation

to come from a distant land,

from the utmost foundation of heaven—

the Lord and his warriors*—*

to destroy the whole world.

Wail, for the day of the Lord is near,

and destruction from God will arrive.

Therefore, every hand will become weakened,

and every human soul will be fearful.

The elders will be troubled,

and pangs will seize them, like a woman in labour.

And they will mourn one to another, and will be amazed,

and will change their face like a flame.

For, look! The day of the Lord is coming, which cannot be averted,

*a day* of wrath and anger,

to make the whole world desolate,

and to destroy sinners from it.

For the stars of heaven, and Orion,

and all the host of heaven

will not give their light,

and it will be dark when the sun rises,

and the moon will not give its light.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Amos 8:9-12

From the book of Amos the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“And it will happen in that day,” says the Lord God,

“*that* the sun will go down at noon,

and the light will become dark on the earth in the daytime.

And I will turn your feasts into mourning,

and all your songs into lamentation.

And I will bring up sackcloth on every loin,

and baldness on every head.

And I will make him like the mourning of a beloved *one*,

and those with him like a day of grief.”

“Look, the days are coming,” says the Lord,

“and I will send a famine on the land,

not a famine of bread or a thirst for water,

but a famine of hearing the word of the Lord.

And the waters will be troubled from sea to sea,

and from the north to the east shall *men* run to and fro,

seeking the word of the Lord,

and they will not find *it*.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Pauline Epistle

##### Galatians 6:14-18

A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Philippians. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

As for me, I shall find glory in nothing, except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through which the world has been crucified to me and I to the world. In Christ Jesus, circumcision and uncircumcision mean nothing; only a new creation {is significant}. To those who live by this rule, may there be peace and mercy upon them, and on the Israel of God. From now on, let no one cause me any trouble, for I bear the marks of the Lord Jesus branded on my body.

May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brethren. Amen.

The grace of God the Father be with you all. Amen.

##### Psalm 37:21cd, 22a, 21:17c, 18a, 19, 8b, 9

A Psalm of David.

They cast me off, [I,] the beloved, like a horrid corpse[.

And they put nails in My flesh.]

Do not forsake me, O Lord… my God.

They have pierced my hands and my feet.

They counted all my bones;

They divided my garments among themselves,

and they cast lots for my clothing.

They [have spoken] with their lips and [shook] their heads, [saying,]

“He trusted in the Lord. Let Him rescue him;

let Him save him, if He wanted him.”

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 27:27-45

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Then, the governor’s soldiers took Jesus into the praetorium and gathered the whole garrison against him. They stripped him and put a scarlet robe on him. They made a crown of thorns and placed it on his head, and a reed in his right hand. They knelt down before him, and mocked him, saying, “Hail, King of the Jews!” They spat on him, took the reed and struck him on the head. When they had mocked him, they removed the robe from him, put his [own] clothes on him and led him away to crucify him.

As they were coming out, the soldiers found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name, and they compelled him to go with them and to carry the cross. They arrived to a place called “Golgotha,” which means, “The place of a skull.” They gave him sour wine to drink mixed with gall, but having tasted it, he would not drink. After crucifying him, they divided his clothing among them, casting lots, so that what had been spoken by the prophet might be fulfilled: ‘They divided my garments among them, and for my clothing they cast lots. Then, the soldiers sat and watched him. They placed above his head the accusation against him in these words, “THIS IS JESUS, THE KING OF THE JEWS.”

Two rebels were also crucified with him, one on his right hand and one on the left. Those who passed by blasphemed him, shaking their heads and saying, “You who [would] destroy the sanctuary and rebuild it in three days, save yourself! If you are the Son of God, come down from the cross!”

Likewise the chief priests also mocked him, with the scribes, and the presbyters, saying, “He saved others, but he cannot save himself! If he is the King of Israel, let him come down from the cross now, and we will believe in him! He trusts in God. Let God deliver him now, if he wants him; for he said, ‘I am the Son of God.’” The rebels also who were crucified with him also reviled him in the same way.

**From the sixth hour, there was darkness over all the land until the ninth hour.** Glory be to God forever.

##### Mark 15:26-33

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

The written notice of his accusation was written above him, “THE KING OF THE JEWS.” With him, they also crucified two rebels; one on his right hand, and one on his left. The Scripture was fulfilled, which says, “He was numbered with transgressors.”

Those who passed by blasphemed him, shaking their heads and saying, “So! You who would destroy the sanctuary and rebuild it in three days, save yourself [now] and come down from the cross!”

In the same way the chief priests also, along with the scribes, were mocking him among themselves and saying, “He saved others! He cannot save himself! Let the Christ, the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, so that we may see and believe him.” Those who were crucified with him also insulted him.

When the sixth hour came, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour. Glory be to God forever.

##### Luke 23:26-44

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

As the soldier were leading Jesus away, they seized Simon, a Cyrenian [who was] coming from the countryside. They laid the cross on him, to carry it after Jesus. A great multitude of the people followed him, including women who also mourned and lamented him. But Jesus, turning to them, said, “Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for me, but weep for yourselves and for your children! For behold, the days are coming in which people will say, ‘Blessed are the barren, the wombs that never bore, and the breasts that never nursed.’ Then, people will begin to tell the mountains, ‘Fall on us!’ and to tell the hills, ‘Cover us.’ For if they do these things when the wood is green, what will be done when it is dry?”

There were also others, two criminals, [who were] led with him to be put to death.

When they arrived to the place which is called The Skull, they crucified him there with the criminals, one on the right and the other on the left.

Jesus said, “Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing.”

Dividing his garments among them, the soldiers cast lots. The people stood by, watching, and with them the rulers also scoffed at him, saying, “He saved others! Let him save himself, if this is the anointed one of God, the chosen one!”

The soldiers also mocked him, coming up to him, offering him vinegar, and saying, “If you are the King of the Jews, save yourself!”

An inscription was also written over him in letters of Greek, Latin, and Hebrew, “This is the king of the Jews.”

One of the criminals who hanged there insulted him, saying, “Are you not the Christ? Save yourself and us as well!”

But the other spoke up and rebuked him, saying, “Do you not even fear God, since you are under the same condemnation? We indeed [are punished] justly, because we are receiving the due reward for our deeds, but this man has done nothing wrong.” He then said to Jesus, “Lord, remember me when you come in your Kingdom.”

And Jesus said to him, “Amen I tell you: today, you will be with me in Paradise.”

It was now about the sixth hour, and darkness came over the whole land until the ninth hour. Glory be to God forever.

##### John 19:13-27

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

When Pilate heard these words, he brought Jesus out and sat down on the judgment seat at a place called “The Pavement,” and in Hebrew, “Gabbatha.” Now it was the Preparation Day of the Passover, at about the sixth hour. He said to the Jews, “Behold, your King!”

But they shouted, “Away with him! Away with him! Crucify him!”

Pilate asked them, “Shall I crucify your King?”

The chief priests answered, “We have no king but Caesar!” And so, Pilate delivered Jesus to them, to be crucified. Accordingly, the guards took Jesus and led him away. He went out, bearing his cross, to the place called “The Place of a Skull,” which is called in Hebrew, “Golgotha.” There, they crucified him, and along with him two other men, one on each side and Jesus in the middle. Pilate also wrote a notice and had it placed on the cross. It read, “Jesus of Nazareth, the King of the Jews.” Many of the Jews read this inscription because the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city, and it was written in Hebrew, Latin, and Greek. Then, the chief priests of the Jews said to Pilate, “Do not write, ‘The King of the Jews,’ but, ‘he said, I am King of the Jews.’”

Pilate answered, “What I have written, I have written.”

After the soldiers had crucified Jesus, they took his garments and divided it into four parts, to every soldier a part; with the tunic remaining. Now, the tunic was without seam, woven from the top throughout. Then, they said to one another, “Let us not tear it, but cast lots for it to decide whose it will be!” This was to fulfill the Scripture which says:

*They have divided my garments among them and*

*for my cloak they cast lots.*

And this is what the soldiers did. But there were standing by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother’s sister (Mary the wife of Clopas), and Mary Magdalene. When Jesus saw his mother and the disciple whom he loved standing there, he said to his mother, “Woman, behold your son!” Then he said to the disciple, “Behold, your mother!” And from that hour, the disciple took her to his own home. Glory be to God forever.

### The Ninth Hour of Great and Holy Friday

#### The Prophecies

##### Jeremiah 11:18-12:13

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

O Lord, teach me, and I will know;

then I saw their doings.

But I, like an innocent lamb

led to the slaughter, did not know.

They devised an evil scheme against me, saying,

“Come and let us put wood into his bread,

and let us utterly destroy him from the land of the living,

and his name will no longer be remembered!”

O Lord, Who judges righteously,

testing the kidneys and heart,

let me see Your vengeance upon them,

for I have declared my righteous plea to You.

Therefore, this is what the Lord says concerning the men of Anathoth, who seek my life, who say, “You will not prophesy in the name of the Lord, and if you do, you will die by our hands”—look, I will visit them; their young men will die by the sword, and their sons and daughters will die of famine, and there will be no remnant *left* of them, because I will bring evil upon the inhabitants in Anathoth, in the year of their visitation.

You are righteous, O Lord,

because I may make my defense to You,

yes, I will speak to You *of* judgments.

Why *is it* that the way of ungodly *men* prospers?

*That* all who deal treacherously flourish?

You planted them, and took taken root;

they have begotten children, and produced fruit;

You are near to their mouth,

and far from their minds.

But You, O Lord, know me;

You have tested my heart before You.

Purify them for the day of their slaughter.

How long will the land mourn,

and the grass of the field wither

from the wickedness of those who in it?

Animals and birds are utterly destroyed,

because *the people* said, “God will not see our ways.”

Your feet run, and grow weary;

how will you prepare for horses?

and you trust in a land of peace;

how will you do in the roaring of Jordan?

Because even your brethren and the house of your father,

even they have dealt treacherously with you;

and they have cried out;

they are gathered together in pursuit of you;

do not trust them,

though they will speak good things to you.

I have forsaken my house;

I have left my heritage;

I have given my beloved one

into the hands of her enemies.

My inheritance has become to Me

like a lion in a forest;

she has given her voice against Me;

therefore, I hated her.

Is not my inheritance like hyena’s cave to Me,

or a cave all round her

Go, gather all the animals of the field together,

and let them come to devour her.

Many shepherds have destroyed My vineyard;

they have defiled My portion;

they have made My desirable portion

an impassible desert;

it is made a complete ruin;

for My sake the whole land has been utterly ruined,

because there is no one who lays *the matter* to heart.

The spoilers have come to every passage in the desert,

for the sword of the Lord will devour

from one end of the land to the other;

no flesh has any peace.

Sow wheat, and reap thorns;

their farms will not profit them.

be ashamed of your boasting,

of reproach before the Lord.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Zechariah 14:5d-11

From the book of Zecheriah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And the Lord my God will come, and all the saints with him. And on that day that there will be no light, and there will be cold and frost for one day, and that day *is* known to the Lord, and *it will* not *be* day or night, but towards evening it will be light.

And in that day living water will come forth out of Jerusalem, half of it toward the eastern sea, and half of it toward the western sea; and it will be so in both summer and spring. And the Lord will be king over all the earth, in that day there will be one Lord, and His Name one Name, encircling all the earth, even the wilderness from Gabe unto Remmon, south of Jerusalem. But Rama will remain in its place; from Benjamin’s Gate to the place of the First Gate; to the Gate of the Corners, and to the Tower of Hananeel, as far as the king’s winepresses, they will dwell in the city, and there will be no more anathema {curse}, and Jerusalem will dwell securely.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Pauline Epistle

##### Philippians 2:4-11

A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Philippians. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Do not just look after you own selfish interests but each one of you should consider the interests of others.

Let the following be in your mind, which was also in [the mind of] Christ Jesus. He who existed in the form of God did not consider equality with God something to be exploited. Instead, he emptied himself, taking the form of a servant, being made in the likeness of men. And being found in human form, he humbled himself, becoming obedient to [the point of] death, even death on the cross! Therefore, God highly exalted him, and gave him the Name which is above every name; so that at the Name of Jesus every knee should bow in heaven, on earth, and under the earth; and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

The grace of God the Father be with you all. Amen.

##### Psalm 68:2, 3a, 22

A Psalm of David.

Save me, O God,

for the waters have come in, even to my soul.

I am stuck in [mire of death].

They gave me gall for my food,

and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 27:46-50

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

About the ninth hour, Jesus cried with a loud voice, “Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?” That is, “My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?”

Some of those who stood there heard it and said, “This man is calling Elias!”

Immediately, one of them ran to take a sponge; he filled it with vinegar, put it on a reed, and gave him to drink. But the others said, “Let him be. Let us see whether Elias comes to save him.”

Jesus cried again with a loud voice, and yielded up his spirit. Glory be to God forever.

##### Mark 15:34-37

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

At the ninth hour, Jesus cried out with a loud voice, “Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?” which is, being interpreted, “My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?”

Some of those who stood by, when they heard this, exclaimed, “Behold, he is calling Elias!”

One [of them] ran to fill a sponge with vinegar. He put it on a reed and gave it to Jesus to drink. Then he said, “Let us leave him alone and see if Elias will come to take him down.”

But Jesus cried out with a loud voice and gave up the spirit. Glory be to God forever.

##### Luke 23:45-46

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

The sun was darkened, and the veil of the sanctuary was torn in two. Crying with a loud voice, Jesus said, “Father, into your hands I commit my spirit!” Having said this, he breathed his last. Glory be to God forever.

##### John 19:28-30

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

After this, perceiving that all things were now accomplished, and so that the Scripture might be fulfilled, Jesus said, “I am thirsty.” Now, a vessel full of sour wine had been placed there; so the soldiers put a sponge full of the sour wine on [a stick of] hyssop and held it at his mouth. Then, after Jesus received the sour wine, Jesus said, “It is accomplished!” And he bowed his head and gave up his spirit. Glory be to God forever.

### The Eleventh Hour of Great and Holy Friday

#### The Prophecies

##### Exodus 12:1-14

From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And the Lord spoke to Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, “This month *will be* for you the beginning of months; it is the first to you among the months of the year. Speak to all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, ‘On the tenth *day* of this month let them take, each man a lamb according to the houses of their families, every man a lamb for his household. And if they are too few in a household, so that there are not enough for a lamb, he will join his neighbor that lives near to him with himself, according to the number of souls, every one according to what is sufficient for a lamb. It will be an unblemished lamb, a one-year-old male. You will take it from the lambs and the kids. And it will be kept by you until the fourteenth of this month, and all the multitude of the congregation of the children of Israel will kill it towards evening. And they will take some of the blood, and put it on the two door-posts, and on the lintel, in the whichever houses they eat them. And they will eat the meat this night, roasted with fire, and they will eat unleavened *bread* with bitter herbs. You will not eat from it raw, or boiled in water, but only roasted with fire, the head with the feet and the entrails. Nothing will be left of it until the morning, and you will not break a bone of it. But that which remains of it until the morning, you will burn with fire. And you will eat it like this: your loins girded, and your sandals on your feet, and your staffs in your hands, and you will eat it in haste. It is the Lord’s Pascha. And I will pass through the land of Egypt in that night, and will strike every first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and animal; and I will execute vengeance against all the gods of Egypt: I *am* the Lord. And the blood will be a sign for you on the houses in which you are; and I will see the blood, and I will protect you, and there will not be a plague of destruction upon you, when I strike in the land of Egypt. And this day will be a memorial to you, and you will keep it as a feast to the Lord throughout your generations. You will keep it as a feast as an everlasting ordinance.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Homily

A homily of our saintly father, Abba Athanasius the Apostolic. May his blessing be with us. Amen.

It is written in the books, that if our souls are bound by the Law of God, then the powers of darkness cannot prevail over us. But, if we depart away from God, they will overpower us.

Therefore, if you wish to be saved, meditate on God's rich love and wisdom. Stretch your hands in the likeness of the Cross to cross over that great sea which is this world, and thus reach God. Stay away from those things that hinder you from crossing over, such things as belong to those who are outside the catholic Church. I mean, disbelief, fornication, gossip, and love of mon-ey, which is the root of all evil.

Behold, the sign of the Cross is spread over all the creation! For, if the sun stretches not its rays, it can-not give light, and so too the moon. The birds also, if they stretch not their wings, cannot fly, and the ships too, if they stretch not their sails, cannot sail.

Behold, Moses, the archprophet, when he spread his arms, conquered Amalek; and Thekla, when she was thrown unto the lions, was saved through the sign of the Cross.

Find your comfort in the Church, where you are nourished by the scripture, and by the heavenly bread, and the blood of Christ.

Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Athanasius, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen

##### Psalm 142:6a, 7, 30:6

A Psalm of David.

I spread forth my hands to You;

Hear me quickly, O Lord:

my spirit has failed.

Do not turn Your face from me,

lest I become like those who go down to the pit.

I will entrust my spirit into Your hands;

You have redeemed me, O Lord God of truth.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 27:51-56

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Behold, the veil of the sanctuary was torn in two from the top to the bottom. The earth quaked and the rocks were split. The tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised and came out of the tombs after his resurrection. (They entered into the holy city and appeared to many). Now, when the centurion and those who were with him watching Jesus saw the earthquake and the things that were taking place, they became extremely fearful and said, “Truly, this was the Son of God.”

Many women who had followed Jesus from Galilee to serve him were there, watching from afar. Among them were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee. Glory be to God forever.

##### Mark 15:38-41

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

The veil ofthe sanctuary was torn in two from the top to the bottom. When the centurion who stood there in front of Jesus saw that he had cried out like this and breathed his last, he said, “Truly this man was Son of God!”

There were also women watching from afar, among whom were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome. When Jesus was in Galilee, they had followed him and served him; along with many other women who had come up with him to Jerusalem. Glory be to God forever.

##### Luke 23:47-49

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

When the centurion saw what had taken place, he glorified God, saying, “Certainly, this was a righteous man.” When all the multitudes that had come together to see this saw what had happened, they returned home beating their breasts. But all those who knew him and the women who followed with him from Galilee, stood at a distance, watching these things. Glory be to God forever.

##### John 19:31-37

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Because it was the Day of Preparation, in order that the bodies would not remain on the cross on the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was a great day), the Jews asked Pilate that the legs [of those crucified] might be broken, and that they might be removed. Therefore, the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first who has been crucified with Jesus, then the legs of the other. But when they came to Jesus and saw that he was already dead, they did not break his legs. However, one of the soldiers pierced his side with a spear, and immediately, blood and water came out. He who has seen [this] has borne witness, and his testimony is true. He knows that he tells the truth, so that you may believe. For these things happened so that the Scripture might be fulfilled, “Not one of his bones will be broken.” Again, another Scripture says, “They will look on him whom they pierced.” Glory be to God forever.

### The Twelfth Hour of Great and Holy Friday

#### The Prophecies

##### Lamentations 3:1-66

From the Lamentations of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

(א) I am the man who sees poverty

by the rod of His wrath upon me.

He has taken me, and led me away

into darkness, and not light.

Surely, He has turned His hand against me

all day long.

(ב) He has made my flesh and my skin old;

he has broken my bones.

He has besieged me, and surrounded my head;

He has worn me down with hardships.

He has set me in dark places,

as those long dead.

(ג) He has hedged me in, and I cannot go forth;

He has made my brass *chain* heavy;

indeed, *though* I cry out and shout *for help*,

He shuts out my prayer;

He has walled in my ways; He has fenced in my paths;

He has troubled me.

(ד) He is a she-bear lying in wait for me,

like a lion in a hidden place.

He pursued *me* after I departed, and pulled me down;

He has utterly ruined me.

He has bent his bow, and set me

as a target for the arrow.

(ה) He has caused the arrows of his quiver

to enter into my kidneys.

I became a laughing-stock to all my people,

and their song all the day.

He has filled me with bitterness;

He has made me drunk with gall.

(ו) And He has broken my teeth with gravel;

He has fed me with ashes.

He has also thrust my soul from peace;

I forgot good things.

And I said, “my victory has perished,

*as has* my hope from the Lord.

(ז) I remembered by reason of my poverty,

and because of my persecution,

I remembered my bitterness and gall,

and my soul will meditate with me.

I will fix this in my heart;

therefore I will endure.

(ח) *It is* the mercies of the Lord,

that He has not failed me,

that His compassions are not exhausted.

*They are* new every morning;

great is your faithfulness.

“The Lord is my portion,” says my soul,

“therefore will I wait for Him.”

(ט) The Lord is good to them that wait for Him,

*to* the soul that will seek him;

*is* good, and I will wait for,

and quietly expect the salvation of the Lord.

*It is* good for a man

when he bears a yoke in his youth.

(י) He will sit alone, and be silent,

because he has borne *it* on himself.

He will give *his* cheek to one who strikes him,

*and* he will be filled with insults.

Yet the Lord will not reject him forever.

(כ) For He who has humbled will *have* compassion,

according to the abundance of His mercy.

He has not answered *in anger* from his heart,

though he has humbled the children of a men.

(ל) To humble all the prisoners of the earth

under His feet,

to turn aside the judgment of a man

before the face of the Most High,

to condemn a man

before he is judged—

the Lord has not commanded.

(מ) Who has spoken this, and it happened?

The Lord has not commanded it.

Evil and good will not come forth

from the mouth of the Most High.

Why should any living person complain,

a man concerning his sin?

(נ) Our way has been searched out and examined,

therefore we will turn to the Lord.

Let us take up our hearts and *our* hand

to the high One in heaven.

We have sinned, we have embittered you;

and you were not appeased.

(ס) You have visited *us* in wrath,

and driven us away.

You have killed; You have not spared.

You have veiled yourself with a cloud

because of prayer,

that I might close my eyes, and be rejected.

(ע) You have placed us *alone* in the midst of the nations.

All our enemies have opened their mouth against us.

Fear and a pit have come upon us,

Lifting up and destruction.

My eyes will pour down torrents of water,

for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

(פ) My eyes are drowned *with tears*,

and I will not be silent,

so there will be no rest,

until the Lord bends down,

and beholds from heaven.

My eye will strip my soul bare,

because of all the daughters of the city.

(צ) My enemies hunted me

like a sparrow, without cause;

they condemned my life to death in the pit,

and laid a stone over me.

Water flowed over my head;

I said, “I am rejected.”

(ק) I called on Your Name, O Lord,

from the lowest pit.

You heard my voice;

do not close your ears to my supplication!

You came near to help me

in the day when I called upon You;

You said to me, “Do not fear.”

(ר) O Lord, You have pleaded the case for my soul;

You have redeemed my life.

You have seen my troubles, O Lord;

You have judged my cause.

You have seen all their vengeance,

all their plots against me.

(ש) You have heard their insults,

all their plots against me,

the lips of those who rose up against me,

and their machinations against me all day long,

as they sit down and rising up.

Look upon their eyes.

(ת) You will render a repayment to them, O Lord,

according to the works of their hands.

You will repay them Your hardship

*as* a covering for them.

You will pursue them in anger, and exterminate them

from under the heaven, O Lord.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 87:7, 22:4ab, 44:7, 9

A Psalm of David.

They laid me in the deepest pit,

in dark places and in the shadow of death.

For even though I walk through the shadow of death,

I will fear no evils, for You are with me.

Your throne, O God, is forever and ever; *[Alleluia.]*

the sceptre of Your Kingdom is a sceptre of justice.

Your garments are fragrant with myrrh, stacte and cassia.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 27:57-61

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

When evening came, a rich man from Arimathaea, named Joseph, who himself was also a disciple of Jesus arrived. This man went to Pilate, asked for the body of Jesus and Pilate gave order that the body be delivered [to him]. Joseph took the body, wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had carved out in the rock. He then rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb and departed. Mary Magdalene was there, and also the other Mary, sitting opposite the tomb. Glory be to God forever.

##### Mark 15:42-16:1

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

Evening had now come. Because it was the Preparation Day, (the day before the Sabbath), Joseph of Arimathea, (a prominent council member who was also looking for the Kingdom of God,) came forward. He boldly went in to Pilate and asked for Jesus’ body. Pilate wondered if Jesus was already dead. Calling the centurion, he asked him whether Jesus had been dead for a long time. Having been assured of this by the centurion, he granted the body to Joseph.

So Joseph bought fine linen, took Jesus down and wrapped him in the linen cloth. Having placed him in a tomb which had been cut out of a rock, he rolled a stone against the door of the tomb. Mary Magdalene and Mary, the mother of Joses, saw where Jesus was laid.

When the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome, bought spices in order to come and anoint him. Glory be to God forever.

##### Luke 23:50-56

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

And now, there was a man named Joseph, who was a member of the council, a good and righteous man (who had not consented to their counsel and deed). He was from Arimathaea, a city of the Jews, and he was also waiting for the Kingdom of God. This man went to Pilate and asked for Jesus’ body. He took it down and wrapped it in a linen shroud and laid him in a tomb that was cut in stone, where no one had ever been laid. It was the [day of the] Preparation, and the Sabbath was drawing near. The women who had come with him out of Galilee, followed [Joseph] and saw the tomb, and how his body was laid. They returned, and prepared spices and ointments. On the Sabbath, they rested according to the commandment. Glory be to God forever.

##### John 19:38-42

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

After these things, Joseph of Arimathaea (who was a disciple of Jesus but secretly for fear of the Jews) asked Pilate for permission to take away the body of Jesus. Pilate gave him permission, and so Joseph came and took away his body. Nicodemus (who earlier had come to Jesus by night) also came and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred Roman pounds. Then, they took Jesus’ body and wrapped it in linen cloths with the spices, according to the burial custom of the Jews. Now, there was a garden at the place where Jesus had been crucified. In the garden, there was a new tomb in which no one had ever yet been laid. Then, because it was the Jewish day of Preparation and since the tomb was nearby, they laid Jesus there. Glory be to God forever.

## Bright Saturday

### Midnight

#### The Prophecies of Midnight

Note: while these are today considered prophecies read during the Midnight Vigil of Bright Saturday, they are in fact additional Canticles, which used to exist as a larger canon of Midnight Priase than the rite retains today. They remain in Bright Saturday as a vestige of the older, fuller rite, though now confused as prophecy readings.

##### Deuteronomy 32:1-43, The Second Canticle of Moses the Prophet

From the book of Deuteronomy of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“Take heed, O heaven, and I will speak;

and let the earth hear the words of my mouth.

Let my word be awaited like the rain,

and *let* my words come down like dew,

like a rainstorm on the wild grass,

and like a snowstorm on the grass.

For I have called on the Name of the Lord;

ascribe greatness to our God!

*As for God*, His works *are* true;

and all His ways *are* justice.

God *is* faithful, and there is no injustice *in him*;

the Lord is righteous and holy.

The blemished children have sinned, they are not His,

a twisted and perverse generation.

Is this how you repay the Lord,

O people *who are* foolish and not wise?

Did not He, Himself, your father, acquire you,

and make you, and form you?

Remember the days of old,

consider the years of many generations.

Ask your father, and he will tell you,

your elders, and they will tell you.

When the Most High divided the nations,

when He scattered the sons of Adam,

He set the boundaries of the nations

according to the number of the angels of God.

And His people Jacob became the portion of the Lord;

Israel was the measured part of His inheritance.

He sustained him in the desert,

in burning thirst in a waterless place.

He encircled him and instructed him,

and guarded him like the apple of His eye.

As an eagle protects over his brood,

and yearns after his young,

spreading his wings, he receives,

and carries them aloft on his back;

the Lord alone led them,

there was no foreign god with them.

He raised them up on the strength of the land;

He fed them with the produce of the fields;

they sucked honey from the rock,

and oil from the solid rock.

Butter of cows, and milk of sheep,

with the fat of lambs and rams,

of calves and kids,

with fat of kidneys of wheat;

and they drank wine, the blood of grapes.

So Jacob ate and was filled,

and the beloved one kicked;

he grew fat; he became heavy; he became broad!

Then he abandoned the God Who made him,

and *he* departed from God his Saviour.

They provoked Me to anger with foreign gods;

they made Me bitter with their abominations.

They sacrificed to demons, and not to God;

to gods whom they did not know.

New and recent *gods* came,

whom their fathers did not know.

You have abandoned God Who begot you,

and forgotten God who nurtures you.

And the Lord saw *it*, and was jealous,

and *He* was provoked by the anger of his sons and daughters.

And He said, “I will turn away My face from them,

and I will show what will happen to them at the end,

for it is a perverse generation,

sons who have no faithfulness in them.

They have provoked Me to jealousy with *is* not god,

they have provoked Me with their idols.

And I will provoke them to jealousy with those who are no nation,

I will anger them with a nation lacking understanding.

For a fire has been kindled from My wrath,

And will burn to Hades below;

it will devour the land and its produce,

it will set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

I will gather evils on them,

and will spend My arrows on them.

*They will be* wasted with famine,

and devoured by birds,

and by incurable disease.

I will send the teeth of wild animals against them,

with the rage of *serpents* creeping on the ground.

From outside, the sword will bereave them of children,

and terror from the inner chambers;

the young man with the virgin,

the nursing infant with him who has grown old.

I said, ‘I will scatter them;

I will make their memory cease from among men.

Were it not for the wrath of the enemies,

so that they may not last long,

and so that their enemies should not combine against them,

do not let them say, “Our own high arm,

and not the Lord, has done all these things.”

It is a nation that has lost counsel,

and there is no understanding in them.

They had no sense to understand.

Let them reserve these things for the time to come.

How could one pursue thousands,

and two put tens of thousands to flight,

if God had not sold them,

and the Lord delivered them up?

For their gods are not like our God,

but our enemies *are* void of understanding.

For their vine *is* from the vine of Sodom,

and their vine-branch from Gomorrha;

their grapes *are* grapes of bile,

it is a cluster of bitterness to them;

their wine *is* the wrath of serpents,

and the incurable wrath of asps.

Look, have these things not been stored up with Me,

and sealed up in My treasuries?

In the day of vengeance, I will repay,

when their foot slips;

for the day of their destruction *is* near,

and the things prepared for you are at hand.

For the Lord will judge His people,

and will be comforted over His servants;

for He saw that they were disabled,

and failed under attack, and enfeebled.

And the Lord said, ‘Where are their gods,

those in whom they trusted?

The fat of whose sacrifices you ate,

and you drank the wine of their drink-offerings?

Let them arise and help you,

and let them be your protectors!’

‘See! See that I AM,

and there is no god beside Me.

I kill, and I make alive;

I strike, and I heal;

and there is no one who will deliver from My hands.

For I will lift up my hand to heaven,

and *I will* swear by My right hand,

and I will say, “I live forever.

For I will sharpen My sword like lightning,

and my hand will take hold of judgment,

and I will render vengeance on My enemies,

and will repay those who hate me.

I will make My arrows drunk with blood,

—and My sword will devour flesh—

with the blood of the wounded, and of the captives,

from the head of *the* commanders of the enemies.”’

Rejoice, O heavens, with Him,

and let all the sons of God worship Him.

Rejoice, O nations, with His people,

and let all the angels of God prevail for Him.

For He will avenge the blood of His sons,

and He will take vengeance, and repay justice to His enemies,

and He will repay those who hate Him,

and the Lord will cleanse the land of His people.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### 1 Kings 2:1b-10 or 1 Samuel 2:1-10d The Prayer of Hanna, Samuel’s Mother

From the book of Kings of Samuel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“My heart is made firm in the Lord,

my horn is exalted in my God.

My mouth is made wide over my enemies;

I have rejoiced in Your salvation.

For there is none holy besides the Lord,

and there is none righteous like our God,

no one is holy but You.

Do not boast, or speak of high things;

do not let high-sounding words come from your mouth,

for the Lord is a God of knowledge,

and God prepares his own ways.

The bow of the mighty has become weak,

and the weak have girded themselves with strength.

Those who were full of bread were made empty,

and the hungry have forsaken the land.

For the barren woman has born seven,

and she who has many children has become feeble.

The Lord kills and makes alive;

He brings down to Hades, and raises up.

The Lord makes poor, and makes rich;

He brings low, and lifts up.

He raises the poor from the earth,

and lifts the needy from the dunghill,

to seat him with the princes of the people,

and make them to inherit a throne of glory.

Granting the prayer to him who prays,

He blesses the years of the righteous,

for man cannot prevail by strength.

The Lord will weaken his adversary;

the Lord is holy.

May the wise man not boast in his wisdom,

and may the mighty man not boast in his strength,

and may the rich man not boast in his wealth.

But let him that boasts boast in this,

to understand and know the Lord,

and to work justice and righteousness in the midst of the earth.

The Lord has ascended to the heavens and thundered.

He will judge the earth’s ends.

He gives strength to our kings,

and will exalt the horn of his Christ.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Habbakkuk 3:2-19 The Prayer of Habakkuk

From the book of Habbakkuk the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

O Lord, I have heard Your report, and was afraid

I considered Your works, and was astonished.

You will be known in the midst of the two living creatures;

You will be acknowledged when the years draw near;

You will be manifested when the time comes;

You will remember mercy when my soul is troubled in wrath.

God will come from Teman,

and the Holy One from a shady, densely wooded mountain. *(Pause.)*

His excellence has covered the heavens,

and the earth is full of his praise.

And his brightness will be like light;

horns are in His hands,

and He has established a strong love of his strength.

A report will go forth before Him,

and He will go forth, with His feet in sandals.

He stopped, and the earth trembled;

He looked, and the nations melted away;

the mountains were violently shattered;

the everlasting hills melted at His eternal going forth.

The encampments of the Ethiopians will be dismayed,

also the tents of the land of Madiam.

Were You angry, O Lord, with the rivers?

or *was* Your wrath against the rivers,

or was Your fury against the sea?

that You will mount Your horses,

and Your chariots of salvation?

“You will bend your bow against scepters,” says the Lord. *(Pause.)*

The land of rivers will be torn asunder.

The nations will see You and be in travail,

*as You* scatter the moving waters.

The deep gave forth its voice,

and raised its form on high.

The sun rose, and the moon stood still in its course;

Your arrows will go forth at the light,

with the flashing of Your gleaming weapons.

You will bring low the land with threatening,

and You will bring down the nations in wrath.

You went forth for the salvation of Your people,

to save Your anointed ones.

You brought death on the heads of the lawless;

You fettered *their* necks. *(Pause.)*

You beheaded rulers in frenzy,

they will tremble at this.

They will open their bridles, like as a poor man eating in secret.

And You caused Your horses to run into the sea,

churning up much water.

I watched, and my belly was terrified

by the sound of the prayer of my lips,

and trembling entered into my bones,

and my frame [of mind] was troubled.

I will rest in the day of tribulation

to going up to the people of my sojourning.

For *though* the fig tree will bear no fruit,

and there will be no produce on the vines;

the labour of the olive tree will fail,

and the fields will yield no food;

[though] the sheep have fled the pasture,

and there are no oxen in the cribs;

yet I will exult in the Lord,

I will rejoice in God my Saviour.

The Lord God is my strength,

and He will establish my feet to the end.

He sets my feet upon high places,

that I may be victorious in his song.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Jonas 2:2-10 The Prayer of Jonas the Prophet

From the book of Jonas the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And Jonas prayed to the Lord, his God, out of the belly of the sea creature, and said,

“I cried out to the Lord my God in my affliction,

and he heard me,

my cry, out of the belly of Hades,

You heard my voice.

You cast me into the depths of the heart of the sea,

and the floods surrounded me;

all Your billows and Your waves passed over me.

And I said, ‘I have been driven away from Your sight;

Will I again look toward Your holy temple?’

Water is poured over me as far as my life;

the deepest abyss surrounded me,

my head sank into the crevices of the mountains;

I descended into the earth,

whose bars are everlasting barriers;

yet let my life ascend from corruption, O Lord my God.

When my life was failing me, I remembered the Lord;

so may my prayer come to You, into Your holy temple.

They that follow vanities and lies have forsaken their own mercy.

But I will sacrifice to You with the voice of praise and confession;

all that I have vowed I will offer to You, the Lord of *my* deliverance.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 38:10-20 The Prayer of King Hezekiah

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“I said at the end of my days, at the gates of Hades:

‘I will leave behind the remainder of my years.’

I said, ‘I will no longer see

the salvation of God on the earth;

I will no longer see a man

from my kindred.’

I have left behind the remainder of my life;

it has gone out and departed from me,

like one who having pitched a tent, takes it down;

my breath within me became like a weaver’s web,

when she draws near to cut off *the* thread.

In that day I was given up

like to a lion until the morning;

so he has broken all my bones,

for I was so given up from day to night.

I will cry out like a swallow,

and I will mourn like a dove;

for my eyes have failed

from looking to the height of heaven,

to the Lord, who has delivered me,

and removed the sorrow of my soul.

Lord, You were indeed told of this,

and You revived my breath,

and I, comforted, came to life!

For You have chosen my soul,

so that it should not perish:

and You have cast all *my* sins

behind me.

For those who are in Hades will not praise You,

nor will the dead bless You,

nor will those who are in Hades hope

for Your mercy.

The living will praise You,

as I also *do*,

for from this day I will beget children

who will declare Your righteousness,

O Lord of my salvation.

And I will not cease praising You with the psaltery

all the days of my life,

before the house of the Lord.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### 2 Chronicles 37:1-15 The Prayer of King Manasses

The Prayer of Manasseh. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

O LORD Almighty,

the God of our fathers,

Abraham and Isaac and Jacob

and of their righteous seed;

Who made the heaven and the earth with all their adornment;

Who set the bounds the sea with the word of Your commandment;

Who shut up the abyss

and sealed it with Your awesome and glorious Name;

at Whom all things revere

and tremble before the face of Your power,

because the magnificence of Your glory unbearable,

and the wrath of Your threat against sinners cannot be withstood;

the mercy of Your promise is both immeasurable and inscrutable,

for You are the Lord Most High,

compassionate, longsuffering, and abounding in mercy,

repenting toward the evils of men.

You, O Lord God of the righteous,

Have not appointed repentance for the righteous,

for Abraham and Isaac and Jacob who have not sinned against You,

but You have appointed repentance for me, the sinner,

for I have sinned beyond the number of the sand of the sea.

My transgressions are multiplied, O Lord, they are multiplied,

and I am not worthy to look at or see the height of heaven,

due to the multitude of my iniquities.

I am bent down by many iron chains

that I shake my head over my sins,

and there is no relief for me,

because I have provoked Your anger,

and have done evil in Your sight.

I have set up abominations and multiplied idols

And now I bend the knee of my heart,

begging goodness from You.

I have sinned, O Lord, I have sinned,

and I know my transgressions.

I pray, begging you:

release me, O Lord, release me!

Do not destroy me with my transgressions,

or be angry forever and reserve evil for me,

or condemn me to the lowest parts of the earth;

for You, O Lord, are the God of those who repent;

and in me, You will show Your goodness,

for though I am unworthy, You will save me

according to Your great mercy,

and I will praise You continually all the days of my life,

for all the hosts of the heavens sing a hymn to You,

and Yours is the glory unto the ages. Amen.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 26:8b-20 The First Prayer of Isaias the Prophet

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

[We have hoped in Your Name,

and in the remembrance *of You*,]

which our soul desires.

My spirit seeks You very early in the morning, O God,

for Your commandments are a light on the earth.

Learn righteousness, you who dwell on the earth;

for the ungodly one has come to an end;

he will not learn righteousness on the earth.

Let the ungodly be taken away,

so that he does not see the glory of the Lord.

O Lord, Your arm is lifted up,

yet they did not know it,

but when they realize it, they will be ashamed.

Jealousy will seize an untaught people,

and now fire will consume the adversaries.

O Lord, our God, give us peace,

for You have granted all things to us

O Lord, our God, take possession of us;

O Lord, we know no other besides You;

we name You Name.

But the dead will not see life,

nor will physicians raise *them* up;

therefore, You have brought *wrath* upon *them*, and destroyed *them*,

and have taken away all their males.

Increase evils upon them, O Lord;

increase evils on the glorious ones of the earth.

O Lord, in affliction I remembered You;

Your chastening was a small affliction to us.

And as a woman in labour is about to give birth,

*and* cries out in her pains,

so have we been to Your Beloved,

because of the fear of You, O Lord.

We conceived and have been in pain, and have gave birth.

We brought forth the breath of Your salvation upon the earth.

But the inhabitants of the earth will fall.

The dead will rise, and those who are in the tombs will be raised,

and those who are in the earth will rejoice;

for your dew is healing to them,

but the land of the ungodly will perish.

Go, my people, enter into your closets,

shut your door;

hide yourself for a little while,

until the anger of the Lord has passed.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 25:1-12 The Second Prayer of Isaias

Again from the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

O Lord my God,

I will glorify You; I will sing hymns to Your Name,

for You have done wonderful things—

an ancient *and* true counsel. May it be so, O Lord!

For You have made cities a heap,

fortified cities, so their foundations might fall;

the city of the ungodly will not be built forever.

Therefore, the poor people will bless You,

and the cities of the wronged will bless You.

For You have been a helper to every humble city,

and a shelter to those who are disheartened because of poverty;

You will deliver them from evil men,

and be a shelter for the thirsty, and a breath to the wronged,

like faint-hearted men thirsting in Zion,

because of the ungodly,

to whom You delivered us.

And the Lord of hosts will make *a feast* for all the nations on this mount:

they will drink gladness;

they will drink wine;

they will anoint themselves with ointment in this mountain.

Deliver all these things to the nations,

for this is *God’s* counsel for all the nations.

Death has prevailed and swallowed *then* up,

but the Lord God has taken away every tear from every face;

He has taken away the disgrace of *His* people from all the earth;

for the mouth of the Lord has spoken it.

And on that day they will say,

“See, this is our God, in whom we have hoped,

and we rejoiced; and we will be glad in our salvation.”

God will give us rest on this mountain,

and the Moabites will be trampled down,

as they tread a threshing floor with wagons.

And He will spread forth his hands,

even as He also brings down *man* to destroy *him*,

and He will bring low his pride*—*

*things* on which he has laid his hands.

And He will bring down the height of the refuge of your wall,

and it will come down all the way to the ground.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 26:1-9 The Third Prayer of Isaias

And again from the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

In that day they will sing this song in the land of Judah,

“Look, a strong city;

and He will make our salvation

*its* surrounding walls.

Open the gates;

let a people enter that keeps righteousness,

and that keeps truth,

that lays hold of truth,

and that keeps peace,

for on You, O Lord,

they have hoped with confidence forever—

the great, the eternal God—

You Who have humbled and brought down

those who dwell in high places;

You will cast down strong cities,

and bring them to the ground.

And the feet of the meek and humble

will trample them.

The way of the godly is made straight;

the way of the godly is prepared.

For the way of the Lord is judgement;

we have hoped in Your Name,

and in the remembrance *of You*,

which our soul desires.

My spirit seeks You very early in the morning, O God,

for Your commandments are a light on the earth.

Learn righteousness, you who dwell on the earth.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Lamentations 5:16-22 The Prayer of Jeremias the Prophet

From the Lamentations of Jeremias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

The crown has fallen *from* our head;

woe to us! For we have sinned.

Because of this, our hear has become grief-stricken;

Because of these things our eyes have grown dark.

On Mount Zion, because it has been made desolate,

foxes have walked through it.

But You, O Lord, will dwell forever;

Your throne is from generation to generation.

Why will You utterly forget us?

Why will You forsake us throughout length of days?

Turn us back to You, O Lord,

and we will be turned;

and renew our days as before.

For You have indeed rejected us;

You have been exceedingly angry with us.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Baruch 2:11-15 The Prayer of Baruch the Prophet

From the book of Baruch the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And now, O Lord God of Israel, You Who brought Your people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with signs, and with wonders, and with great power, and with an outstretched arm, and have made a name for Yourself, as *it continues to* this day. We have sinned, we have acted ungodly, we have dealt unrighteously, O Lord our God, against all Your ordinances.

Let Your wrath turn *away* from us, for only a few of us are left within the nations, where You have scattered us.

Listen, O Lord, to our prayers and our petitions, and deliver us for Your sake, and give us favour in the sight of those who have carried us away *into exile*, that all the earth may know that You are the Lord our God, because Israel and his descendants are called by Your Name.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### 3 Kings 18:29b, 36-39 The Prayer of Elias the Prophet

From the Third book of Kings the Prophet. Its blessing be upon us. Amen.

And it happened, as it was the time of the offering of the sacrifice… and Elias cried aloud to heaven, and said, “Lord God of Abraham, and Isaac, and Israel, answer me, O Lord, answer me today with fire, and let all this people know that You are the Lord, the God of Israel, and I *am* Your servant; and for Your sake I have done these works. Hear me, O Lord, hear me with fire, and let these people know that You are the Lord God, and that You have turned the heart of this people back.” Then fire fell from the Lord out of heaven, and consumed the whole burnt offerings, and the firewood and the water that was in the trench, and the fire licked up the stones and the soil. And all the people fell on their faces, and said, “Truly, the Lord *is* God; He *is* God.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### 1 Chronicles 29:10-13 The First Prayer of David the King and Prophet

From the first book of Chronicles. Its blessing be upon us. Amen.

And King David blessed the Lord before the assembly, saying,

“Blessed are You, O Lord God of Israel,

our Father, from age even to age.

Yours, O Lord, *is* the greatness, and the power,

and the glory, and the victory, and the might,

for You are Lord over all that is in heaven

and on the earth.

Every king and nation quakes before Your face.

From You *come* wealth and glory.

You, O Lord, rule over all,

the Lord of all dominion,

and in Your hand *is* strength and authority,

and it is in Your hand, Almighty *one,*

to increase and establish all things.

And now, Lord, we give confession to You,

and praise Your glorious Name.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### 3 Kings 8:22-30 The Prayer of King Solomon

From the third book of Kings. Its blessing be upon us. Amen.

And Solomon stood up in front of the altar of the Lord before all the assembly of Israel, and he spread out his hands toward heaven, and he said, “O Lord God of Israel, there is no God like You in heaven above and on the earth beneath, keeping covenant and mercy with Your servant who walks before You with all his heart. You have kept what You have promised Your servant David, my father; for You have spoken with your mouth, and You have fulfilled it with Your hands, as today. And now, O Lord God of Israel, keep *what You have promised* Your servant David my father, which You have spoken to him, saying, ‘There will not be taken *away* from you a man sitting before Me on the throne of Israel, if only your children will guard and keep their ways, to walk before Me, as you have walked before Me.’ And now, O Lord God of Israel, let Your word to David my father be confirmed.

But will God indeed dwell with men on the earth? If the heaven and the heaven of heavens will not be sufficient for You, how much less even *will* this Temple that I have built in Your Name? Yet, O Lord God of Israel, You will look upon my petition, to hear the prayer that Your servant is praying to You in Your presence today, that Your eyes may be open toward this Temple day and night, toward the place of which You said, ‘My Name will be there,’ to hear the prayer that Your servant prays at this place, day and night. And You will listen to the prayer of Your servant, and of Your people Israel, which they will pray toward this place. And You will hear in Your dwelling place in heaven, and You will do and be merciful.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Daniel 9:4-19 The Prayer of Daniel the Prophet

From the book of Daneil the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And I prayed to the Lord my God, and confessed Him, and said,

“O Lord, the great and awesome God, Who keeps Your covenant and Your mercy to those who love You, and keep Your commandments, we have sinned, we have done wrong, we have transgressed, and we have rebelled and turned aside from Your commandments and from Your ordinances. And we have not listened to Your servants the prophets, who spoke in Your Name to our kings, and our rulers, and our fathers, and to all the people of the earth.

Righteousness belongs to You, O Lord, and the shame of our face belongs to us, as this day, to the man of Judah, and to the inhabitants in Jerusalem, and to all Israel, to those who are near, and to those who are far away in all the earth, wherever You have scattered them, because of the sin that they have committed. O Lord, shame of face belongs to us, our kings, our rulers, and to our fathers who sinned against You. To the Lord our God belongs mercy and forgiveness, where as we have fallen away. We have not we listened to the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in His laws, which He set before us by the hands of His servants the prophets. Yes, all Israel transgressed Your law, and have refused to listen to Your voice. So the curse and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God has come upon us, because we have sinned against You. And He has confirmed His words, which He spoke against us, and against our judges who judged us, *by* bringing upon us great calamities, such as have not been seen under the whole heaven, as what has happened in Jerusalem. As it is written in the Law of Moses, all these calamities have come upon us, yet we have not entreated the Lord our God, that we might turn away from our iniquities, and to have understanding in all Your truth. Therefore, the Lord also has watched, and brought these evils upon us, for the Lord our God is righteous in all His works that He does, but we have not listened to His voice. And now, O Lord our God, Who brought Your people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and made Yourself a name, as *at it is* this day; we have sinned, we have transgressed.

O Lord, in all Your mercy, let Your anger and Your wrath be turned away from Your city Jerusalem, Yourholy mountain, for we have sinned; and because of our iniquities, and those of our fathers, Jerusalem and Your people have become a disgrace among all those who are around us. And now, O lord our God, listen to the prayer of Your servant, and His supplications, and cause Your face to shine on Your desolate sanctuary, for Your *own* sake, O Lord. Incline Your ear, O my God, and hear; open Your eyes and see our desolation, and that of Your city on which Your name is called; for we do not bring our prayer for mercy before You on *because of* our righteousness, but *because of* Your abundant mercy. O Lord, hear! O Lord, be appeased! O Lord, attend! O Lord, do not delay! O my God, for Your own sake, for Your Name is called upon Your city and upon Your people.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Daniel 3:1b-24, 51 The Story of the Three Children

From the book of Daniel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

King Nabuchodonosor made a golden image. Its height was sixty cubits, *and* its width *was* six cubits. And he set it up in the plain of Deira, in the province of Babylon. And he sent to assemble the governors, and the captains, and the heads of provinces, chiefs, and princes, and those who were in authority, and all the rulers of districts, to come to the consecration of the image. So the heads of provinces, the governors, the captains, the chiefs, the great princes, those who were in authority, and all the rulers of districts, were gathered to the consecration of the image that King Nabuchodonosor had set up; and they stood before the image.

Then a herald cried aloud, “To you it is commanded, O peoples, tribes, *and* languages, *that* in whatever hour you hear the sound of the trumpet, and pipe, and harp, and sackbut, and psaltery, and every kind of music, you will fall down and worship the golden image that King Nabuchodonosor has set up. And whoever will not fall down and worship will be cast into the burning fiery furnace at that very hour. And it happened when the nations heard the sound of the trumpet, and pipe, and harp, and sackbut, and psaltery, and all kinds of music, *that* all the nations, tribes, *and* languages, fell down and worshipped the golden image that King Nabuchodonosor had set up.

Then Chaldeans came forward and accused the Jews to King Nabouchodonosor, *saying*, “O King, live forever! You, O King, have made a decree that every man who hears the sound of the trumpet, and pipe, and harp, sackbut, and psaltery, and all kinds of music, and will not fall down and worship the golden image, will be cast into the burning fiery furnace. There are *certain* Jews whom you have appointed over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, *and* Abednego, who have not obeyed your decree, O King; they do not serve your gods, or worship the golden image that you have set up.”

Then Nabuchodonosor, in anger and rage, commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. And they were brought before the King. And Nabuchodonosor answered and said to them, “Is it true, Shadrach, Meshach, *and* Abednego, that you do not serve my gods, or worship the golden image that I have set up? Now then, if you are ready, whenever you hear the sound of the trumpet, and pipe, and harp, and sackbut, and psaltery, and harmony, and every kind of music, to fall down and worship the golden image that I have made; *well*: but if you do not worship, in the same hour you will be cast into the burning fiery furnace; and what god is there who will deliver you from my hand?”

Then Shadrach, Meshach *and* Abednego answered and said to King Nabuchodonosor, “We have no need to answer you regarding this matter. For there is a God whom we serve Who is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and He will rescue us from your hands, O King. But if not, let it be known to you, O King, that we *will* not serve your gods, or worship the image that you have set up.”

Then Nabuchodonosor was filled with anger, and the expression of his face was changed toward Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. So he gave orders to heat the furnace seven times more *than usual*, until it burned to its fullest. And he commanded mighty men to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, and to cast *them* into the burning fiery furnace. Then those men were bound with their trousers, and hats, and leg coverings, and they were thrown into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. When the King’s word prevailed, and the furnace was heated excessively, and these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell bound into the midst of the burning furnace. But they walked in the midst of the flame, singing praise to God, and blessing the Lord... Then the three, as if with one mouth, praised, glorified, and blessed God in the furnace, saying,

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

Coptic Reader omits verse 51 here, and follows with the Prayer of Azariah, and then introduces the third canticle by ending with vs 51.

##### Daniel 3:91-97a

And Nabuchodonosor heard them singing praises, and he marveled, and rose up in haste, and said to his nobles, “Did we not cast three men bound into the midst of the fire?” And they said to the King, “Yes, O King.” And the King said, “Look, I see four men untied, and walking in the midst of the fire, and they have not been harmed; and the appearance of the fourth is like the Son of God.” Then Nabuchodonosor approached the door of the burning fiery furnace, and said, “Shadrach, Meshach, *and* Abednego, you servants of the Most High God, come forth and come here!” So Shadrach, Meshach, *and* Abednego, came forth from the midst of the fire. Then the governors, and captains, and heads of provinces, and the royal princes assembled together, and they saw the men, that the fire had no power over their bodies, nor had it burned the hair of their head, nor scorched their coats, nor was the smell of fire on them.

And King Nabuchodonosor answered and said, “Blessed is the God of Shadrach, Meshach, *and* Abednego, Who has sent His Angel, and saved His servants Who trusted in Him; and they changed the king’s word, and delivered their bodies to be burnt, so as not to serve or worship any god except their own God. Therefore, I publish a decree: ‘Any people, tribe, *or* language, that blasphemes against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, *and* Abednego will be destroyed, and their houses will be plundered, because there is no other God Who can deliver like this.’” Then the King promoted Shadrach, Meshach, *and* Abednego over the province of Babylon.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Luke 1:46-55 The Prayer of the Theotokos Mary

From the Gospel according to St. Luke. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Mary said,

*My soul magnifies the Lord*

*And my spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior,*

*for he has looked at the humble state of his handmaid.*

*For behold, from now on, all generations shall call me blessed.*

*For he who is mighty has done great things for me,*

*And Holy is his Name!*

*His mercy is for generations of generations on those who fear him.*

*He has shown strength with his arm,*

*He has scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts,*

*He has put down princes from their thrones.*

*And has exalted the lowly.*

*He has filled the hungry with good things,*

*He has sent the rich away empty.*

*He has given help to Israel, his servant,*

*So that he might remember mercy,*

*As he spoke to our fathers,*

*to Abraham and his seed forever.*

Glory be to God forever.

##### Luke 1:68-79 The Prayer of Zechariah the Priest

From the Gospel according to St. Luke. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

*Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel,*

*for he has visited and worked redemption for his people;*

*and has raised up a horn of salvation for us*

*in the house of his servant David*

*(as he spoke by the mouth of his holy prophets who have been from of old),*

*salvation from our enemies and from the hand of all who hate us;*

*to show mercy towards our fathers,*

*to remember his holy covenant,*

*the oath which he spoke to Abraham, our father,*

*to grant to us that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies,*

*should offer him divine service without fear,*

*In holiness and righteousness before him all the days of our life.*

*And you, child, will be called a prophet of the Most High,*

*for you will go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways,*

*to give knowledge of salvation to his people by the remission of their sins,*

*because of the tender mercy of our God,*

*by which the dawn from on high will visit us,*

*to shine on those who sit in darkness and the shadow of death;*

*to guide our feet into the way of peace.*

Glory be to God forever.

##### Luke 2:29-32 The Prayer of Simeon the Priest

From the Gospel according to St. Luke. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

*Now you let your servant depart in peace, Master,*

*according to your word,*

*for my eyes have seen your salvation,*

*which you have prepared before the face of all peoples;*

*a light to enlighten the gentiles,*

*and the glory of your people Israel.*

Glory be to God forever.

##### The Story of Susana

From the book of Daniel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

There was a man living in Babylon, and his name was Ioakim. And he took a wife whose name was Susanna, the daughter of Chelkias, a very beautiful woman, and one who feared the Lord. Her parents also were righteous, and had taught their daughter according to the law of Moses. Now Ioakim was very rich, and had a garden adjoining his house, and the Jews used to come to him because he was the most honourable of them all.

In that year two elders of the people were appointed as judges, concerning whom the Lord had said, “Lawlessness came from Babylon, from elders who were judges, who were supposed to govern the people.” These men were frequently at Ioakim’s house, and all who had a case to be tried came to them.

Now when the people departed at noon, Susanna would go into her husband’s garden to walk. And every day the two elders would see her going in, and walking, and they lusted after her. And they turned away their heart, and averted their eyes from looking to heaven, and from remembering righteous judgments. Both were bedazzled by her, but did not tell one another their distress, because they were ashamed to declare their lust, that they desired to have *relations with* her. But every day they watched eagerly to see her.

And the one said to the other, “Let us go home now, for it is lunch time.” And going out, they parted from one another. But turning back again, they came to the same place, and when they pressed one another for the reason, they acknowledged their lust. Then they arranged a time together, when they could find her alone.

And it happened while they were watching an opportune day, *that* she went in as before with only two maids, and she desired to bathe in the garden, for it was hot. And there was no one there except the two elders, who had hidden themselves, and were watching her. And she said to her maids, “Bring me oil and soaps, and shut the garden doors so that I can bathe.” And they did as she said, and shut the garden doors, and went out by the side doors to bring the things commanded, but they did not see the elders, because they were hidden.

When the maids had gone out, the two elders got up and ran to her, saying, “Look, the garden doors are shut, and no one can see us, and we desire you. Therefore, consent to us, and lie with us. If you will not, we will bear testify against you, that a young man was with you, and for this reason you sent your maids away from you.”

Then Susanna sighed, and said, “I am constrained on every side. For if I do this thing, it is death unto me; and if I do not, I cannot escape your hands. It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not do it, than to sin before the Lord.” With that Susanna cried with a loud voice, and the two elders cried out against her. Then one of them ran and opened the garden door. So when the servants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in through the side door to see what had happened to her. But when the elders told their tale, the servants were very ashamed, for never had such a report been made of Susanna.

And it happened the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Ioakim, *that* the two elders came, full of lawless plot against Susanna, to have her put to death. And before the people they said, “Send for Susanna, the daughter of Chelkias, the wife of Ioakim.” And so they sent, and she came with her parents, her children, and all her relatives.

Now Susanna was a very delicate woman, and beautiful in appearance. And these wicked men commanded to uncover her face, (for she was veiled) so that they might enjoy her beauty. But those who were with her, and all who saw her, wept.

Then the two elders stood up in the midst of the people, and put their hands on her head. And she, weeping, looked up toward heaven, for her heart trusted in the Lord. And the elders said, “As we were walking in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, and shut the garden doors, and sent the maids away. Then a young man, who was hiding, came to her, and lay with her. Now *since* we were in a corner of the garden, when we saw this wickedness, we ran to them. And when we saw them being intimate, we could not take hold of the man, for he was stronger than we, and he opened the door, and ran away. But when we had seized this woman, we asked who the young man was, but she would not tell us. These things we testify.” Then the assembly believed them, as they were the elders and judges of the people. So they condemned her to death.

Then Susanna cried out with a loud voice, and said, “O everlasting God, You know what is secret, and all things before they *come to* be, You know that they have borne false witness against me, and, look, I must die, though I have done nothing as they have maliciously invented against me!”

And the Lord heard her voice. And as she was led away to be put to death, God raised up the holy spirit of a young man whose name was Daniel, and he cried with a loud voice, “I am innocent of the blood of this woman!”

Then all the people turned to him, and said, “What is this word that you have spoken?” So he, as he stood in the midst of them, said, “Are you such fools, O sons of Israel? Without examination or knowledge of the evidence, do you condemned a daughter of Israel? Return to the place of judgment, for *these men* have borne false witness against her.”

Therefore all the people returned quickly, and the elders said to him, “Come, sit down among us, and show us, seeing that God has given you the privilege of an elder.” Then said Daniel to them, “Separate these two far from one another, and I will examine them.”

So when they had separated one from the other, he called one of them, and said to him, “O you who have grown old in wickedness, now your sins that you have committed formerly have come to light. For you have pronounced false judgment, and have condemned the innocent, and have let the guilty go free, though the Lord says, ‘You shall not kill an innocent and righteous person.’ Now then, if you have seen her, tell me: under what tree did you see them being intimate together?” Then he answered, “Under a mastic tree.” And Daniel said, “Truly you have lied to the detriment of your own head, for even now the angel of God receives the sentence of God to cut you in two.”

So he had him removed, and commanded *them* to bring the other. And *he* said to him, “O you seed of Chanaan, and not of Judah, beauty has deceived you, and lust has twisted your heart. So have you dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they, being afraid, have been intimate with you, but the daughter of Judah would not tolerate your wickedness. Now therefore tell me: under what tree didst you catch them being intimate together?” Then he answered, “Under an evergreen oak.” Then said Daniel to him, “Truly you have also lied to the detriment of your own head, for the angel of God is waiting with a sword to cut you in two, that he may destroy you.”

And the whole assembly cried out with a loud voice, and praised God who saves those who trust in Him. And they rose up against the two elders, for Daniel had convicted them of false witness by their own mouth, and they did to them what they had wickedly intended for their neighbour, according to the law of Moses, and they put them to death. So the innocent blood was saved that day.

Therefore, Chelkias and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, with Ioakim her husband, and all the relatives, because no shameful deed was found in her. From that day onward, Daniel became great in the sight of the people.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

### Morning or Prime

#### The Prophecies

##### Isaias 55:2-13

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Why do you value at the price of money,

and *give* your labour for that which does not satisfy?

Listen to Me, and you will eat good things,

and your soul will delight in good things.

Pay attention with your ears,

and follow My ways;

listen to Me,

and your soul will live in good things.

I will make an everlasting covenant with you,

the holy and faithful things of David.

See, I have made him a witness among the Gentiles,

a ruler and commander to the Gentiles.

Nations that do not know you will call upon you,

and peoples who do not understand you will flee to you for refuge,

for the sake of your God, the Holy One of Israel;

for He has glorified you.”

Seek God, and when you find Him, call upon Him,

and when He draws near to you,

let the ungodly leave his ways,

and the transgressor his plans,

and let him return to the Lord, and He will have mercy,

for He will abundantly forgive your sins.

“For My plans are not like your plans,

nor are My ways like your ways,” says the Lord.

“But as the heaven is far from the earth,

so is My way far from your ways,

and your thoughts from My mind.

For as rain or snow comes down from heaven,

and will not return until it has saturated the earth,

and brought forth and blossomed,

and given seed to the sower, and bread for food,

so will My word be, whatever proceeds out from My mouth:

it will not return

until everything that I have willed is fulfilled,

and I will prosper your ways, and My commands.

For you will go out with joy,

and will be taught with gladness;

for the mountains and the hills will exult

to welcome you with joy,

and all the trees of the field will applaud with their branches.

And instead of the brier, the cypress will come up,

and instead of the nettle, the myrtle will come up,

and the Lord will be for a Name,

and for an everlasting sign, and will not fail.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Homily1

A homily of our saintly father, Abba Athanasius the Apostolic. May his blessing be with us. Amen.

Again, the season of the feast has come, O beloved brethren, which indeed, is always with us who rejoice in the Lord, according to what is written, and is shown again, now to every one through him who was sent to proclaim it, “Celebrate thy feasts, perform thy vows, O Judah.”2 For the fruit of our actions is brought yearly to the Lord Who has commanded it, in a pure conscience. As with a farmer’s implement,3 we bring up in a basket the fruit of the works of the year to the Lord Who has commanded us. And again we shall blossom, being watered, indeed, from the source of salvation, and planted in the vineyard of the Lord, as shoots we stretch out unto the things which are before. Neither disobey Him Who said, “Thou shalt observe the new month and keep the Passover of the Lord thy God.”4 For the Passover is not of men, but of God; and as a manifestation of this we shall forsake the old works that we may be renewed by the new works which the Jews did not understand, who are now without feast.

When it is said, “Thou shalt keep the Passover of the Lord thy God,” we bring to nought the craft of these. For He informs us that it is not merely a commandment of this sort, but a figure of a work which is perfected towards God. For this saying, “Thou shalt not commit adultery, thou shalt not steal, thou shalt not bear false witness,” and the rest of the commandments, have an admonition for us; for they admonish the soul and are an exhortation to an upright life. In this is the victory of the crown of the elect in heaven.

Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Athanasius, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen

1 O.H.E. Burmester: Homilies of the Holy Week Lectionary. (edited)

2 Nah 1:15

3 The share of the produce a farmer had to give to the Landlord. (According to the custom at the tiem of writing)

4 Deut 16:1

#### The Pauline Epistle

##### 1 Corinthinas 5:7-13

A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Corinthians. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Purge out the old yeast, so that you may be a new lump, even as you are unleavened. For indeed Christ, our Passover,has been sacrificed in our place. Therefore, let us keep the feast, not with old yeast, neither with the yeast of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

I wrote to you in my letter to have no fellowship with those who are immoral; yet I did not mean with the immoral people of this world, or with those who are greedy, dishonest, or idolaters; or else you would have to leave the world! But as it is, I wrote to you not to associate with anyone who is called a brother who is a sexual sinner, or greedy, or an idolater, or a slanderer, or a drunkard, or someone dishonest. [In fact], do not even eat with such a person! For what do I have to do with judging those who are outside? Do you not judge those who are within? But those who are outside, God judges.

“Put away the wicked man from among yourselves!”

The grace of God the Father be with you all. Amen.

#### The Morning or Prime Gospel

##### Psalm 87:5b, 43:24, 27, 125:2, 3

A Psalm of David.

\*I have become like a helpless man, free among the dead.

Awake! Why do You sleep, O Lord?

Arise, and do not reject us forever.

Arise, O Lord; help us,

and redeem us for the sake of Your Name.

\*\*Then was our mouth filled with joy,

and our tongue with rejoicing.

Then they will say among the nations,

“The Lord has done great things for them.”

The Lord has done great things with us,

and we became glad.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 27:62-66

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

On the next day which was the day after the Preparation Day, the chief priests and the Pharisees came together to Pilate and said, “Lord, we remember what that deceiver said when he was still alive: ‘After three days I will rise again.’ Therefore, give orders that the tomb be made secure until the third day, for fear that his disciples may come at night, steal him away, and then tell the people, ‘He is risen from the dead!’ This last deception would be worse than the first.”

Pilate said to them, “You have a guard. Go, make it as secure as you can.” And so, they went off in order to made the tomb secure, sealing the stone and setting a watch. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Third Hour of Bright Saturday

#### The Prophecies

##### Jeremiah 13:15-22

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Hear, and give ear, and do not be proud,

for the Lord has spoken.

Give glory to the Lord your God,

before He brings darkness,

and before your feet stumble

on the dark mountains,

and you will wait for light,

and the shadow of death *is there*,

and they will be brought into darkness.

But if you will not listen,

your soul will weep in secret because of pride,

and your eyes will pour down tears,

because the Lord’s flock is sorely bruised.

Say to the king and to the rulers,

“Humble yourselves, and sit down,

for your crown of glory

has been removed from your head.”

The cities toward the south were shut *up*,

and there was no one to open *them*;

Judah was exiled*,*

they have suffered a complete removal.

Lift up your eyes, O Jerusalem,

and see those who come from the north.

Where is the flock that was given to you,

the sheep of your glory?

What will you say when they visit you?

You taught them lessons for rule over yourself.

Will pangs not take hold of you

like a woman in labour?

And if you should say in your heart,

“why have these things happened to me?”

*It is* because of the greatness of your iniquity

*that your* hind parts have been uncovered,

that your heels were exposed.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 15:10, 11ab

A Psalm of David.

For You will not leave my soul in Hades,

nor allow Your Holy One to see corruption.

You made the ways of life known to me;

You will fill me with gladness in Your presence.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 16:24-28

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Then Jesus said to his disciples, “If anyone desires to come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, and whoever will lose his life for my sake will find it. Indeed, what will it profit a man, if he gains the whole world, and loses his life? Or what will a person give in exchange for his life? For the Son of Man will come in the glory of his Father with his angels, and then, he will render to everyone according to their deeds. Amen, I tell you: there are some standing here who will not have tasted death until they see the Son of Man coming in his Kingdom.” Glory be to God forever.

#### The Sixth Hour of Bright Saturday

#### The Prophecies

##### Isaias 50:10-51:8

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Who among you fears the Lord?

Let him listen to the voice of his servant.

You who walk in darkness,

and have no light,

trust in the Name of the Lord,

and lean on God.

Look, all of you, kindle a fire,

and feed a flame;

walk by the light of your fire,

and by the flame that you have kindled.

This has happened to you for my sake;

you will lie down in sorrow.

Listen to me, you who pursue righteousness,

and seek the Lord;

look to the solid rock that you have hewn,

and to the hole of the pit that you have dug.

Look to Abraham your father,

and to Sarah who bore you;

because he was alone, then I called him,

and blessed him, and loved him, and multiplied him.

And now I will comfort you, O Zion;

and I have comforted all her desolate places,

and I will make her desolate places

like the garden of the Lord;

they will find joy and gladness in her,

confession and the voice of praise.

Hear Me; hear Me, My people,

and you kings, listen to Me,

for a law will proceed from Me,

and My judgment *will be* for a light to the nations.

My righteousness draws near swiftly,

and My salvation will go out as light,

and nations will hope in My arm;

the islands will wait for Me,

and they will hope in My arm.

Lift up your eyes to heaven,

and look at the earth beneath,

for the heaven was darkened like smoke,

and the earth will become old like a garment,

and those who live on the earth will die, as these things *do*,

but My salvation will be forever.

Hear Me, you who know judgment,

My people, in whose heart is My law;

do not fear the reproach of men,

and be not be overcome by their contempt.

For like a garment will be devoured by time,

and like wool will be devoured by a moth,

*so they will be consumed*,

but My righteousness will be forever,

and My salvation from generation to generation.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 129:1, 2a, 141:8ab

A Psalm of David.

I cry to You, O Lord, out of the depths;

O Lord, hear my voice!

Bring my soul out of prison,

that I may confess Your Name[, O Lord].

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 5:3-12

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

*Blessed are the poor in spirit,*

*for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.*

*Blessed are those who mourn,*

*for they shall be comforted.*

*Blessed are the meek,*

*for they shall inherit the earth.*

*Blessed are those who hunger and thirst after righteousness,*

*for they shall be filled.*

*Blessed are the merciful,*

*for they shall obtain mercy.*

*Blessed are the pure in heart,*

*for they shall see God.*

*Blessed are the peacemakers,*

*for they shall be called children of God.*

*Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness’ sake,*

*for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.*

*Blessed are you when people revile you, persecute you,*

*and say all kinds of evil against you falsely for my sake.*

*Rejoice, and be extremely glad, for great is your reward in heaven.* Glory be to God forever.

### The Apocalypse

This is the Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave him to show to his servants the things which must happen soon. He sent it and made it known by his angel to his servant, John, who testified about everything that he saw: to the word of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Blessed is the one who reads the words of the prophecy and blessed are those who hear and keep the things that are written in it, for the time is at hand!

John, to the seven Churches that are in Asia [Minor]: May grace and peace be with you from God, [the one] who is and who was and who is to come; and from the seven spirits who are before his throne; and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings ofthe earth. To him who loves us, washed us from our sins by his blood, and made us to be a kingdom and priests to his God and Father; to him be the glory and the dominion unto the ages. Amen.

Behold, he is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see him, including those who pierced him. All the tribes of the earth will mourn over him. It shall be so! Amen!

“I am the Alpha and the Omega,” says the Lord God, “who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.”

I John, your brother and partner with you in oppression, in the Kingdom and in perseverance in Christ Jesus, was on the island called Patmos because of God’s Word and the testimony of Jesus Christ. I was in the Spirit on the Lord’s day and I heard behind me a loud voice, like a trumpet saying, “I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last! What you see, write in a book and send to the seven Churches which are in Asia: to Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamum, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia, and to Laodicea.”

I turned around to see the voice that had spoken to me. Having done so, I saw seven golden lampstands, and among the lampstands was someone like a son of man, clothed with a robe reaching down to his feet, and with a golden sash around his chest. His head and his hair were as white as white wool, like snow. His eyes were like a flame of fire. His feet were like fine brass, as if it had been refined in a furnace. His voice was like the voice of many waters. He had seven stars in his right hand and out of his mouth came a sharp two-edged sword. His face was like the sun shining at its brightest. When I saw him, I fell at his feet like a dead man.

He laid his right hand on me, saying, “Do not be afraid! I am the first and the last, and the Living one. I was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore! Amen. I have the keys of death and of hades. Therefore, write the things which you have seen, the things which are now and the things which will happen in the future. Write about the mystery of the seven stars which you saw in my right hand, and the seven golden lampstands. The seven stars are the angels of the seven Churches and the seven lampstands are seven Churches.

***To the angel of the Church in Ephesus write:***

He who holds the seven stars in his right hand, he who walks among the seven golden lampstands says these things:

“I know your works, your toil and perseverance, and that you cannot tolerate evil men. You have tested those who call themselves apostles although they are not and you have found them to be false. With perseverance you have endured much for my Name’s sake; you have worked hard and not grown weary. But I have this against you, that you have left your first love. Remember therefore from where you have fallen, and repent and do the first works. Otherwise, I am coming to you swiftly and I will remove your lampstand from its place, unless you repent. But you have this: that you hate the works of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. Whoever has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches. To the one who overcomes, I will grant the right to eat from the tree of life which is in the Paradise of my God.”

***To the angel of the Church in Smyrna, write:***

The first and the last, who was dead and who has come to life says these things:

“I know your works, you oppression and your poverty (but you are rich). I know the blasphemy of those who say that they are Jews even though they are not; instead, they are a synagogue of Satan. Do not be afraid of what you are about to endure. Behold, the devil is about to throw some of you into prison so that you may be tested, and you will have oppression for ten days. Be faithful to the point of death and I will give you the crown of life. Whoever has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches. The one who overcomes will not be harmed by the second death.”

***To the angel of the Church in Pergamum, write:***

He who has the sharp two-edged sword says these things:

“I know your works and where you live, which is where Satan’s throne is located. You hold firmly to my Name and you have not denied my faith in the days of Antipas my witness, my faithful one who was killed among you, where Satan dwells. But I have a few things against you, because you have there some who hold the teaching of Balaam. He was one who taught Balak to throw a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols and to commit sexual immorality. Likewise, you also have some who hold to the teaching of the Nicolaitans which I hate. Repent therefore, or else I am coming to you quickly and I will make war against them with the sword of my mouth. Whoever has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches. To the one who overcomes I will give [to eat] of the hidden manna and I will give a white stone. On the stone a new name is written, which no one knows but the one who receives it.”

***To the angel of the Church in Thyatira, write:***

The Son of God, who has his eyes like a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass, says these things:

“I know your works, your love, faith, service, patient endurance and I know that your last works are more abundant than the first ones. But I have this against you, that you tolerate the woman Jezebel who calls herself a prophetess. She seduces my servants by teaching them to commit sexual immorality and to eat things sacrificed to idols. I have given her time to repent, but she refuses to repent of her sexual immorality. Behold, I will throw her into a bed [of pain] and I will throw those who commit adultery with her into great suffering, unless they repent of her works. I will kill her children with death and all the Churches will know that I am the one who searches the minds and hearts. I will render to each one of you according to your deeds. But to the rest of you in Thyatira, those who do not follow this teaching and who do not know what some call ‘the deep things of Satan,’ to you I say this: I am not putting any other burden on you. Nevertheless, hold what you have with determination until I come. To the ones who overcomes and who keeps my works to the end, I will give authority over the nations. They will rule the nations with a rod of iron, shattering them like clay pots; as I also have received of my Father: and I will give them the morning star. Whoever has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches.”

***And to the angel of the Church in Sardis write:***

He who has the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars says these things:

“I know your works, that you have a reputation of being alive when in fact you are dead. Wake up and hold on to what remains, which were about to die, for I have not found any of your works perfected before my God. Remember, therefore, what you have received and heard. Keep it and repent! But if you refuse to watch, I will come as a thief and you will not know what hour I will come upon you. Nevertheless, you have a few names in Sardis that have not defiled their garments. They will walk with me in white [garments] because they are worthy. The one who overcomes will be vested in white garments and I will not blot his name from the book of life. I will confess that person’s name before my Father and before his angels. Whoever has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches.”

***To the angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write:***

He who is holy, he who is true, he who has the key of David, who opens

and no one can shut, who shuts and no one opens, says these things:

“I know your works! Behold, I have set before you an open door, which no one can shut! I know that you have a little power, that you have kept my word and you have not denied my Name. Behold, those of the synagogue of Satan, who say they are Jews and they are not, but lie. Behold, I will make them come and worship before your feet and they will know that I have loved you. Because you have kept my command to endure, I also will keep you from the hour of testing which is about to come on the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth. I am coming quickly! Hold firmly to what you have, so that no one may take your crown. The one who overcomes, I will make a pillar in the sanctuary of my God, from which he shall never be removed. On such a person I will write the Name of my God, the name of the city of my God which is the new Jerusalem coming down out of heaven from my God, and [I will write] my own new Name. Whoever has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches.”

***To the angel of the Church in Laodicea, write:***

The Amen, the Faithful and True Witness, the origin of God’s creation,

says these things:

“I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I wish that you were cold or hot. But because you are lukewarm and neither hot nor cold, I will spit you out of my mouth. You say, ‘I am rich, I have obtained wealth and I have need of nothing’ and yet you do not know that you are the wretched one, miserable, poor, blind, and naked! I advise you to buy from me gold refined by fire, so that you may become rich; and white garments, so that you may clothe yourself, and that the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed. Buy also ointment to anoint your eyes, so that you may see. As many as I love, I reprove and discipline. Therefore, be zealous and repent! Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in and I will have supper with him, and he with me. To the one who overcomes, I will grant to sit down with me on my throne, as I also overcame, and sat down with my Father on his throne. Whoever has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches.”

After these things I looked and saw a door opened in heaven. The first voice that I heard was like a trumpet speaking with me. It was saying, “Come up here, and I will show you the things which must happen after this.”

Immediately, I was in the Spirit and behold, there was a throne set in heaven, and one sitting on the throne who had the appearance of jasper and ruby. There was a rainbow around the throne with the appearance of an emerald. Around the throne were twenty-four thrones, and on the thrones were twenty-four presbyters sitting, vested in white robes, with crowns of gold on their heads. From the throne, lightning, sounds, and thunders came forth. There were seven lamps of fire burning before his throne, which are the seven spirits of God. Before the throne, there was something like a sea of glass, similar to crystal. In the center and around the throne, there were four living creatures full of eyes on all sides. The first creature was like a lion, the second creature like a calf, the third creature had a human face and the fourth was like a flying eagle. Each one of the four living creatures had six wings, full of eyes around and within. They have no rest day and night, saying:

*“Holy, holy, holy is the Lord God, the Almighty, who was and who is and who is to come!”*

When the living creatures give glory, honor, and thanks to him who sits on the throne, to him who lives unto ages of ages, the twenty-four presbyters fall down before him who sits on the throne and they worship him who lives unto ages of ages. They cast their crowns before the throne, saying:

*“Worthy are you, our Lord and God, to receive the glory, the honor, and the power, for you created all things, and because of your will they existed, and were created!”*

In the right hand of the one who sat on the throne, I saw a scroll written inside and outside, sealed shut with seven seals. Then I saw a mighty angel proclaiming with a loud voice, “Who is worthy to open the scroll and to break its seals?” But no one in heaven above, or on earth, or under the earth, was able to open the scroll or to look in it. And so I wept much, because no one was found worthy to open the scroll or to look in it. One of the presbyters said to me:

*“Do not weep! Behold, the Lion who is of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has overcome; he who opens the book and its seven seals.”*

I saw in the center of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the presbyters, a Lamb standing, as though it had been slain. He had seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent out into all the earth. Then the Lamb came and took the scroll from the right hand of the one who sat on the throne. When he had taken the scroll, the four living creatures and the twenty-four presbyters fell down before the Lamb, each one having a harp and golden bowls full of **incense**, which are the prayers of the saints. They sang a new song, saying:

*You are worthy to take the book,*

*and to open its seals:*

*for you were killed,*

*and bought us for God with your blood,*

*out of every tribe, language, people, and nation.*

*You have made us kings and priests to our God,*

*and we will reign on earth.*

I saw and I heard something like the voice of many angels around the throne, the living creatures and the presbyters. The number of those speaking was ten thousands of ten thousands, and thousands of thousands. They were saying with a loud voice:

*“Worthy is the Lamb who has been killed to receive the power, wealth, wisdom, strength, honor, glory, and blessing!”*

I heard every creature in heaven, on earth, under the earth, on the sea, and everything in them, saying:

*“To him who sits on the throne,*

*and to the Lamb*

*be the blessing, the honor, the glory, and the dominion,*

*unto ages of ages!”*

The four living creatures said, “Amen!”, and the twenty-four presbyters fell down and worshiped.

I saw that the Lamb opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures saying with a voice of thunder, “Come and see!” And behold, there was a white horse and its rider had a bow. A crown was given to him, and he came forth to conquer and intent on conquering.

When the Lamb opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature say, “Come!” Then another horse came out, a fiery red one. To its rider was given power to take peace from the earth, so that people should kill each other, and a great sword was given to him.

When the Lamb opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature saying, “Come and see!” And behold, there was a black horse and its rider had a balance in his hand. I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures saying, “A quart of wheat for a day’s wage and three quarts of barley for a day’s wage! Do not damage the oil and the wine!”

When the Lamb opened the fourth seal, I heard the fourth living creature say, “Come and see!” And behold, a pale horse, and the name of its rider was Death, and Hades followed him. He was given authority over one fourth of the earth, to kill with the sword, with famine, with death, and by the wild animals of the earth.

When the Lamb opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been killed for the sake of the word of God and for their witness to the Lamb. They cried with a loud voice, saying, “How long, holy and true Master, until you judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?” A long white robe was given to each of them. They were told to rest for a while longer, until their fellow-servants and brethren (who would also be killed as they were) should complete their course.

When the Lamb opened the sixth seal, I saw that there was a great earthquake. The sun became black as a coarse sackcloth, and the whole moon became as blood. The stars of the sky fell to the earth, like a fig tree dropping its unripe figs when it is shaken by a great wind. The sky was removed like a scroll when it is rolled up. Every mountain and island were removed from their places. At this, the kings of the earth, the princes, commanding officers, the rich, the strong, every slave and free person sought to hide themselves in the caves and the rocks of the mountains. They said to the mountains and the rocks, “Fall on us, and hide us from the face of the one who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb, for the great day of his wrath has come, and who is able to stand?”

After this, I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth. They were holding the four winds of the earth so that no wind would blow on the earth, or on the sea, or on any tree. I saw another angel ascend from the rising sun with the seal of the living God [in his hand]. He cried with a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was given to harm the earth and the sea, saying, “Do not harm the earth, the sea or the trees until we have sealed the slaves of our God on their foreheads!” I heard the number of those who were sealed: one hundred forty-four thousand, sealed out of every tribe of the children of Israel:

*of the tribe of Judah were sealed twelve thousand,*

*of the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand,*

*of the tribe of Gad twelve thousand,*

*of the tribe of Asher twelve thousand,*

*of the tribe of Naphtali twelve thousand,*

*of the tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand,*

*of the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand,*

*of the tribe of Levi twelve thousand,*

*of the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand,*

*of the tribe of Zebulun twelve thousand,*

*of the tribe of Joseph twelve thousand,*

*of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.*

After these things I looked, and behold, there was a great multitude which no one could number, out of every nation and of all tribes, peoples, and languages. They were standing before the throne and before the Lamb, dressed in white robes and holding palm branches in their hands. They cried with a loud voice, saying:

*“Salvation [belongs] to our God who sits on the throne and to the Lamb!”*

All the angels were standing around the throne, along with the presbyters and the four living creatures. They fell on their faces before his throne and worshiped God, saying:

*“Amen! Blessing, glory, wisdom, thanksgiving, honor, power, and might, be to our God unto ages of ages! Amen.”*

Then one of the presbyters spoke and asked me, “Who are these who are arrayed in white robes, and where did they come from?” I told him, “My lord, you know!”

He said to me, “These are those who have come out of the great tribulation. They have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore, they are before the throne of God and they offer divine service to him day and night in his sanctuary. He who sits on the throne will tabernacle with them. They will never be hungry or thirsty any more. Neither heat not sun will ever scorch them, because the Lamb who is in the midst of the throne is their shepherd. He leads them to the springs of the waters of life and God will wipe away every tear from their eyes.”

When the Lamb opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven for about half an hour. I saw the seven angels who stand before God and seven trumpets were given to them. Another angel came and stood at the altar with a golden censer. A lot of **incense** was given to him, so that the angel should add it to the prayers of all the saints on the golden altar which was before the throne. The smoke of the **incense**, with the prayers of the saints, went up before God from the angel’s hand. The angel took the censer and filled it with the fire of the altar, and threw it upon the earth, causing thunder, voices, lightning and an earthquake.

Then the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared to sound them.

The first sounded, and there followed hail and fire mixed with blood, and they were thrown to the earth. One third of the earth was burnt up and also one third of the trees, along with all green grass.

The second angel sounded, and something like a great burning mountain was thrown into the sea. One third of the sea became blood, one third of the living creatures which were in the sea died, and one third of the ships were destroyed.

The third angel sounded, and a great star fell from the sky, burning like a torch. It fell on one third of the rivers and on the springs of the waters. The name of the star is “Wormwood” and one third of the waters became wormwood. Many people died from the waters, because they were made bitter.

The fourth angel sounded, and one third of the sun was struck, one third of the moon, and one third of the stars, so that one third of them would be darkened and the day would not shine for one third of it, and the night in the same way. Then I saw and heard an eagle flying in mid-heaven, proclaiming with a loud voice, “Woe! Woe! Woe to those who dwell on the earth, because the other voices of the trumpets of the three angels are yet to sound!”

The fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from heaven which had fallen to the earth. The key to the pit of the abyss was given to him. He opened the pit of the abyss and smoke went up out of the pit, like smoke from an enormous burning furnace. The sun and the air were darkened because of the smoke from the pit. Then, out of the smoke, locusts came forth on the earth and power was given to them, as the scorpions of the earth have power. They were told not to hurt the grass of the earth, or anything green or any tree, but only those people who do not have God’s seal on their foreheads. They were given power not to kill them but to torment them for five months. Their torment was like the torment of a scorpion, when it strikes a person. In those days, people will seek death and will not find it. They will desire to die, but death will flee from them. The locusts had the appearance of horses prepared for war. On their heads were something like golden crowns, and their faces were like human faces. They had hair like women’s hair and their teeth were like those of lions. They had breastplates, like breastplates of iron. The sound of their wings was like the sound of chariots, or of many horses rushing to war. They have tails like those of scorpions, and stings. In their tails, they have power to harm men for five months. They have over them as [their] king the angel of the abyss. His name in Hebrew is “Abaddon,” but in Greek, he has the name “Apollyon.” The first disaster is past. Behold, there are still two woes coming after this.

The sixth angel sounded. I heard a voice from the horns of the golden altar which is before God saying to the sixth angel who had one trumpet, “Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates!”

Then the four angels who had been prepared for that hour and day and month and year were released so that they might kill one third of mankind. The number of the armies of the horsemen was two hundred million; I heard their number. Then, I saw the horses in the vision, and those who sat on them, having breastplates of fiery red, hyacinth blue, and sulfur yellow; and they had the heads of lions. Fire, smoke, and sulfur come out of their mouths. By these three plagues, one third of mankind was killed: by the fire, the smoke, and the sulfur which came out of their mouths. Indeed, the power of the horses is in their mouths and in their tails, for their tails are like snakes, and these have heads with which they cause harm. The rest of mankind, those who were not killed with these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands. They did not cease worshiping demons, and idols of gold, silver, brass, stone, and wood, idols which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk. They did not repent from their murders, or sorceries, or from their sexual immorality, or from their thefts.

Then I saw another mighty angel coming down from heaven, robed with a cloud. A rainbow was on his head, his face was like the sun, and his feet were like pillars of fire. He had in his hand a little open scroll. He set his right foot on the sea, and his left on the land. He cried with a loud voice, as a lion roars, and when he shouted, the seven thunders uttered their voices. When the seven thunders sounded, I was about to write; but I heard a voice from heaven saying, “Seal up what the seven thunders have pronounced, and do not write them!”

Then the angel I saw standing on sea and land lifted up his right hand to the sky. He swore by him who lives unto ages of ages, him who created heaven and what is in it, the earth and what is in it, and the sea and what is in it. He swore that there would be no more delay. But in the days when the voice of the seventh angel is about to sound, then the mystery of God will be fulfilled, as he has announced to his servants the prophets. Again, the voice I heard from heaven spoke to me and said, “Go, take the scroll which is open in the hand of the angel who stands on the sea and on the land.”

So I went to the angel, asking him to give me the little scroll.

He answered, “Take it and eat it! It will make your stomach bitter, but in your mouth, it will be as sweet as honey.”

I took the little scroll from the angel’s hand and ate it. It was as sweet as honey in my mouth, but after eating the scroll, my stomach became bitter. I was told, “You must prophesy again concerning many peoples, nations, languages, and kings.”

A reed like a rod was then given to me. I was told, “Rise, and measure God’s sanctuary, and the altar, and those who worship in it. Leave out the court which is outside the sanctuary; do not measure it, for it has been given to the nations. They will trample over the holy city for forty-two months. I will give power to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy for one thousand two hundred sixty days, clothed in sackcloth.” They are the two olive trees and the two lampstands who stand before the Lord of the earth. If anyone desires to harm them, fire comes out of their mouth and devours their enemies. Whoever desires to harm them will be killed in this way. They have the power to shut up the sky, so that it may not rain during the days of their prophecy. They also have power over the waters, to turn them into blood, and to strike the earth with every plague, as often as they desire. When they have finished their testimony, the beast that comes out of the abyss will attack them, overcome them, and kill them. Their dead bodies will lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, and where their Lord was crucified. For three and a half days, people from tribes, languages, and nations will look at their dead bodies, and they will not allow their dead bodies to be laid in a tomb. The people of the world rejoice over them and celebrate the event, exchanging gifts because these two prophets tormented the inhabitants of the earth.

After the three and a half days, the breath of life from God entered into them, and they stood up on their feet, and those who saw them were terrified. Then I heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them, “Come up here!” And they went up into heaven in the cloud as their enemies were watching. In that day, a great earthquake occurred and a tenth of the city collapsed. Seven thousand people died in the earthquake, and the rest, terrified, gave glory to the God of heaven. The second disaster is past. Behold, the third one comes quickly.

The seventh angel sounded, and great voices in heaven followed, saying, “The kingdom of the world has become the Kingdom of our Lord, and of his Christ. He will reign unto the ages of ages!”

Then the twenty-four presbyters who sit on their thrones before God’s throne fell on their faces. They worshiped God and said, “We give thanks to you, Lord God, the Almighty, the one who is and who was, <and who is coming>; because you have assumed your great power and begun to reign. The nations raged, and your wrath came, as did the time for the dead to be judged. The time has come to give their reward your slaves the prophets, and also to the saints and to those who fear your Name, to the small and the great. And the time has come to destroy those who destroy the earth!”

Then God’s sanctuary in heaven was opened, and the Ark of the Lord’s covenant was seen in his sanctuary! Lightnings, sounds, thunders, an earthquake, and great hail followed.

And a great sign was seen in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun! The moon was under her feet and on her head was a crown of twelve stars. She was with child, crying out in pain, in labor to give birth. Another sign was seen in heaven. Behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his heads seven crowns. His tail drew one third of the stars of heaven and threw them down to the earth. The dragon stood before the woman who was about to give birth, so that when she gave birth he might devour her child. She gave birth to a son, a male child, who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron. But her child was caught up to God, and to his throne. The woman fled into the wilderness where she has a place prepared by God so that she may be nourished one thousand two hundred sixty days.

A war took place in heaven: Michael and his angels made war on the dragon, and the dragon and his angels made war. But they did not prevail, and no longer was there any place found for him in heaven. The great dragon was hurled down, the old serpent, he who is called the devil and Satan, the deceiver of the whole world. He was thrown down to the earth, and his angels were thrown down with him. Then I heard a loud voice in heaven, saying, “Now has come the salvation, the power, and the Kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ! For the accuser of our brethren has been cast down, he who accuses them before our God day and night. They overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb, and because of the word of their testimony. They did not love their life, even to death. Therefore, rejoice, heavens, and you who dwell in them! But woe to the earth and to the sea, because the devil has gone down to you, having great wrath, knowing that he only has a short time.”

When the dragon saw that he had been thrown down to the earth, he began to persecute the woman who had given birth to the male child. Two wings of the great eagle were given to the woman, so that she might fly from the face of the serpent [and escape] into the wilderness to her place and be nourished for a time, and times, and half a time. Then from his mouth, the serpent spewed water like a river after the woman, so that he might cause her to be carried away by the stream. But the earth helped the woman by opening its mouth and swallowing up the river which the dragon had spewed out of his mouth. The dragon became enraged with the woman and departed to make war with the rest of her seed, those who keep God’s commandments and hold to the testimony of Jesus.

I then stood on the seashore and saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads. On his horns were ten crowns, and on his heads, blasphemous names. The beast which I saw was like a leopard; his feet were like those of a bear, and his mouth was like the mouth of a lion. The dragon gave him his power, his throne, and great authority. One of his heads looked like it had been wounded fatally, but his fatal wound was healed, and the whole earth marveled at the beast. They worshiped the dragon, because he gave his authority to the beast, and they also worshiped the beast, saying, “Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?” A mouth speaking great things and blasphemy was given to the beast, and authority to make war for forty-two months. He opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to slander his Name, and his habitation, and those who dwell in heaven. He was given power to make war against the saints, and to overcome them. Authority over every tribe, people, language, and nation was given to him. All who dwell on the earth will worship him, everyone whose name has not, from the foundation of the world, been written in the book of life of the Lamb who has been killed. Let anyone who has an ear listen: If anyone is to go into captivity, he will go into captivity. If anyone is to be killed with the sword, he must be killed. Hereis {a call for} the patient endurance and the faith of the saints.

Then saw another beast coming up out of the earth. He had two horns like a lamb, and he spoke like a dragon. He exercises all the authority of the first beast in his behalf and makes the earth and those who dwell in it to worship before the first beast, [the one] whose fatal wound had been healed. He performs great signs, even making fire come down out of the sky to the earth in the sight of people. He deceives my own people who dwell on the earth because of the signs he was granted to perform in front of the beast, saying to those who dwell on the earth that they should make an image to the beast that was wounded by the sword and [yet] lived. It was given to him to give breath to the image of the beast so that it should speak and cause as many as would not worship the image of the beast to be killed. He causes all people, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to be given marks on their right hands or on their foreheads. Hence, no one would be able to buy or sell, unless he has that mark, the name of the beast or the number of his name. Here is wisdom: let anyone who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man. His number is six hundred sixty-six.

Then I looked, and behold, [I saw] the Lamb standing on Mount Zion and with him one hundred and forty-four thousand who have his Name, and the Name of his Father written on their foreheads. I also heard a sound from heaven like the roar of many waters and like the sound of a great thunder. The sound I heard was like that of harpists playing on their harps and they sing a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures and the presbyters. No one could learn the song except the one hundred and forty-four thousand, those who had been redeemed out of the earth. These are those who were not defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are those who follow the Lamb wherever he goes. They were redeemed by Jesus from among mankind as first fruits to God and to the Lamb. In their mouth was found no lie, for they are blameless.

Then I saw another angel flying in mid-heaven, having an eternal Good News to proclaim to the inhabitants of the earth, and to every nation, tribe, language, and people. He said with a loud voice, “Fear the Lord, and give him glory! For the hour of his judgment has come. Worship him who made the heaven, the earth, the sea, and the springs of waters!”

A second angel followed and said, “Babylon the great has fallen, which has made all the nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her sexual immorality .”

Another angel, a third one, followed them, saying with a great voice, “Anyone who worships the beast and his image, and receives a mark on the forehead or the hand, will also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is prepared unmixed in the cup of his anger. They will be tormented with fire and sulfur in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb. The smoke of their torment goes up unto the ages of ages. Those who worship the beast and his image, and all those who receive the mark of his name have no rest day or night. Here is {a call for} the patient endurance of the saints, those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.”

Then I heard a voice from heaven saying, “Write, ‘Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on.’”

“Yes,” says the Spirit, “so that they may rest from their labors, for their works follow with them.”

I looked, and behold, [I saw] a white cloud, and on the cloud someone like a Son of Man was sitting. He had on his head a golden crown and in his hand a sharp sickle. Then another angel came out from the sanctuary. With a loud voice, he cried to the one sitting on the cloud, “Send forth your sickle, and reap! The hour to reap has come, for the harvest of the earth is ripe!” He who sat on the cloud swung his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

Another angel came out from the sanctuary which is in heaven. He too had a sharp sickle. And another angel who has power over fire came out from the altar. He called with a loud voice to the one who had the sharp sickle, saying, “Swing your sharp sickle and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth! For the earth’s grapes are fully ripe!” So the angel swung his sickle on the earth and gathered the vine of the earth, and threw it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. The winepress was trodden outside of the city, and blood came out from the winepress, as high the bridles of horses, and as far as one thousand six hundred stadia.

Then I saw another great and marvelous sign in heaven: seven angels with the seven last plagues, for in those last plagues God’s wrath is completed. I also saw something like a sea of glass mixed with fire, and those who overcame the beast, his image, and the number of his name, standing on the sea of glass. They held harps given to them by God and they sang the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying:

*Great and marvelous are your works, Lord God, the Almighty!*

*Righteous and true are your ways, you King of the nations.*

*Who would not fear you, Lord, and glorify your Name?*

*For you only are holy.*

*Certainly, all the nations welcome and worship before you,*

*For your righteous deeds have been revealed.*

After these things, I looked: the sanctuary, the tabernacle ofthe testimony in heaven was opened. The seven angels who had the seven plagues came out, robed with pure, bright linen and wearing golden sashes around their chests.

One of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God who lives unto ages of ages. And the sanctuary was filled with smoke from the glory of God and from his power. No one was able to enter into the sanctuary, until the seven plagues of the seven angels would be finished.

Then I heard a loud voice out of the sanctuary, saying to the seven angels, “Go and pour out the seven bowls of the wrath of God upon the earth!”

The first [angel] went, poured out his bowl on the earth. [At once], a foul and painful sore came upon the people who had [received] the mark of the beast and who had worshiped his image.

The second [angel] poured out his bowl into the sea, and it became blood, as the blood of a dead man, and in the sea, every living thing died.

The third [angel] poured out his bowl into the rivers and springs of water, and they too became blood. I heard the angel of the waters saying, “You are righteous, the one who is who were, you Holy One, because you have passed judgment. They poured out the blood of the saints and prophets, and you have given them blood to drink. They deserve this.” And I heard the altar saying, “Yes, Lord God, the Almighty, true and righteous are your judgments!”

The fourth [angel] poured out his bowl on the sun, and it was given power to scorch people with fire. They were scorched with great heat and blasphemed the Name of God who has the power over these plagues, but they did not repent and give him glory.

The fifth [angel] poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast, and his kingdom was darkened. People gnawed their tongues in agony and blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and sores, but they did not repent of their works.

The sixth [angel] poured out his bowl on the great river, the Euphrates. Its water was dried up to prepare the way for the kings that come from the sunrise. Then, I saw three unclean spirits that looked like frogs coming out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. They are spirits of demons who perform [miraculous] signs and go forth to the kings of the whole inhabited earth, to gather them for the war of the great day of God the Almighty .

“Behold, I come like a thief! Blessed is the one who watches and keeps his clothes in order not to walk naked and be shamefully exposed.”

And the kings were gathered to the place which is called in Hebrew, Megiddo.

The seventh [angel] poured out his bowl into the air, and a loud voice came out of the sanctuary of heaven, from the throne, saying, “It is accomplished!” There were lightnings, sounds, and thunders. Then there was a great earthquake, such as had not taken place since there were humans on the earth, so great and so powerful. And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations collapsed. Babylon the great was remembered in the sight of God, so that she would be given the cup of wine of the intensity of his wrath. Every island fled away and the mountains were not found. Great hailstones, about the weight of a talent, fell from the sky on people, and they blasphemed God because of the plague of hail, because this plague is extremely severe.

One of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and spoke with me, saying, “Come here! I will show you the judgment of the great prostitute who sits on many waters. The kings of the earth committed sexual immorality with her, and those who dwell on the earth were made drunk with the wine of her sexual immorality.” He carried me away in the Spirit into a wilderness. I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet-colored animal, [which was] full of blasphemous names, having seven heads and ten horns. The woman was dressed in purple and scarlet, and decked with gold, precious stones and pearls. She held in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the impurities of the sexual immorality of the earth. And on her forehead a name was written, “MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.” I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. When I saw her, I was filled with great amazement. The angel asked me, “Why do you wonder? I will tell you the mystery of the woman and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and the ten horns. The beast you saw was, and is not; and it is about to come up out of the abyss and to go into destruction. Those who dwell on the earth and whose names have not been written in the book of life from the foundation of the world will marvel when they see that the beast was, now is not, and yet will come. This calls for a mind that has wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sits. They are seven kings. Five have fallen, one is, and the other has not yet come. When he comes, he must remain for a little while. The beast that was, and is not, is himself also an eighth [king]. He belongs to the seven and goes to destruction. The ten horns that you saw are ten kings who have not yet received a kingdom, but they receive authority as kings, along with the beast, for one hour. They have one mind, and they give their power and authority to the beast. They will wage war against the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and those with him are called, elect and faithful.” The angel said to me, “The waters which you saw, where the prostitute sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations, and languages. The ten horns which you saw, and the beast, they will hate the prostitute and make her desolate; they will make her naked, eat her flesh, and will burn her completely with fire. For God has put in their hearts to do what he has in mind, and to be of one mind, and to give their kingdom to the beast, until the words of God should be accomplished. The woman whom you saw is the great city, which reigns over the kings of the earth.”

After these things, I saw another angel coming down out of heaven, having great authority, and the earth was illuminated with his glory. He cried with a mighty voice, saying, “Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great! She has become a dwelling-place of demons, a haunt for every unclean spirit, and a shelter for every unclean and detestable bird! For all the nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her sexual immorality: the kings of the earth committed sexual immorality with her, and the merchants of the earth became rich from the abundance of her luxury.”

I heard another voice from heaven, saying, “Come out of her, my people, so that you may have no participation in her sins, and so that you may not receive any of her plagues. For her sins have reached up to heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities. Give back to her just as she returned, and repay her double as she did, and according to her works. In the cup which she mixed, mix to her double. As much as she glorified herself and lived luxuriously, give her torment and mourning. For she says in her heart, ‘I sit as a queen and I am not a widow! I will never see mourning.’ Therefore, in one day, her plagues will come: death, mourning, and famine; and she will be utterly burned with fire; for the Lord God who has judged her is mighty. The kings of the earth, who committed sexual immorality and lived luxuriously with her will weep and wail over her when they look at the smoke of her burning. They will stand far away terrified at her torment, saying: ‘Woe, woe! The great city, Babylon, the city of power! Your doom has come in one hour.’ The merchants of the earth weep and mourn over her, for no one buys their merchandise any more; merchandise of gold, silver, precious stones, pearls, fine linen, purple, silk, scarlet, all expensive wood, every vessel of ivory, every vessel made of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble; and cinnamon, **incense**, perfume, frankincense, wine, olive oil, fine flour, wheat, sheep, horses, chariots, and people’s bodies and souls. The fruits which your soul lusted after have been lost to you, and all things that were splendid and sumptuous have perished from you, and you will never find them again. The merchants of these things, who were made rich by her, will stand far away terrified by her torment, weeping and mourning; saying: ‘Woe, woe! The great city, she who was dressed in fine linen, purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls! In an hour such great riches are made desolate.’ Every shipmaster, and everyone who sails anywhere, and sailors, and all those who earn their living by sea, stood far away. They cried out as they looked at the smoke of her burning, saying: ‘What city was like the great city?’ They cast dust on their heads, and cried. Weeping and mourning, they exclaimed: ‘Woe, woe! The great city, in which all who had their ships in the sea were made rich by through her wealth!’ For in one hour she has been laid waste!

“Rejoice over her, O heaven, you saints, apostles, and prophets, for God has given judgment for you against her!” A mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone and cast it into the sea, saying, “In this way, with violence, Babylon the great city will be thrown down and never more be found. The voice of harpists, musicians, flute players and trumpeters will never more be heard in you. No craftsman, of whatever craft, will be found any more in you. The sound of a mill will never again be heard in you. The light of a lamp will never more shine in you. The voice of the bridegroom and of the bride will never again be heard in you, for your merchants were the princes of the earth, and by your sorcery all the nations were deceived. In her was found the blood of prophets and of saints, and of all those who have been slain on the earth.”

After these things, I heard something like the loud voice of a great multitude in heaven, exclaiming, “**Alleluia**! Salvation, power, and glory belong to our God, for true and righteous are his judgments! For he has judged the great prostitute who corrupted the earth with her sexual immorality, and he has avenged the blood of his servants [who had suffered] at her hand.”

A second [voice] said, “**Alleluia**! Her smoke shall ascend unto the ages of ages.” Then the twenty-four presbyters and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God who sits on the throne, saying, “Amen! **Alleluia**!”

A voice came forth from the throne, saying, “Give praise to our God, all you his servants, you who fear him, small and great!”

And I heard something like the voice of a great multitude and like the roar of many waters, and like the peal of mighty thunders, saying, “**Alleluia**! For the Lord our God, the Almighty, reigns! Let us rejoice and be extremely glad, and let us give the glory to him, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and his bride has prepared herself!” To her it has been granted that she would array herself in bright, pure, fine linen: for the fine linen represents the righteous deeds of the saints.

He said to me, “Write, ‘Blessed are those who are invited to the marriage supper of the Lamb!’” He also told me, “These are true words of God!.”

I fell down before his feet to worship him. But he said to me, “See that you do not do it! I am a fellow-servant with you and with your brethren who hold the testimony of Jesus. Worship God, for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.”

I saw the heaven opened, and behold, a white horse! And its rider is called Faithful and True. He judges and make war in righteousness. His eyes are a flame of fire, and on his head are many crowns. He has names written and a Name written which no one knows but himself. He is clothed in a garment sprinkled with blood, and His Name is “The Word of God.” The heavenly hosts followed him on white horses, clothed in white, pure, fine linen. Out of his mouth comes a sharp, double-edged sword by which he should strike the nations. He will rule them with an iron rod. He treads the winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of God, the Almighty. He has on his garment and on his thigh a Name written, “KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.”

Then I saw an angel standing in the sun. He cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in the sky, “Come! Be gathered together for the supper of the great God! You may eat the flesh of kings, the flesh of captains, the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses and riders, and the flesh of all people, both free and slave, small and great.” I saw the beast, the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against the one who sat on the horse, and against his army. But the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who worked the signs in his sight and by which he deceived those who had received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image. These two were thrown alive into the lake of fire that burns with sulfur. The rest were killed with the sword of him who sat on the horse, with the sword which came forth out of his mouth. And all the birds gorged themselves with their flesh.

Then I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, holding the key of the abyss and a great chain in his hand. He seized the dragon, the old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, the one who deceives the whole inhabited earth. The angel bound the dragon for a thousand years and cast him into the abyss. It was shut and sealed over him, so that he should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years were finished. After this, he is to be released for a short time.

I saw thrones on which those who had received authority to pass judgment were seated. I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus and for the word of God, and who had not worshiped the beast or his image and who has not received the mark on their forehead and on their hand. They came to life and reigned with Christ for a thousand years. The rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is the one who has part in the first resurrection! Over these, the second death has no power, but they will be priests of God and of Christ, and they will reign with him for one thousand years.

After the millennium, Satan will be released from his prison and he will come out to deceive the nations which are at the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog. He will gather them together to the war, and their number is as the sand of the sea. They marched over the breadth of the land and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city. Fire came down from God out of heaven and they were consumed. The devil who deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and sulfur, where the beast and the false prophet are also. They will be tormented day and night, unto ages of ages.

Then I saw a great white throne, and the one seated on it. Earth and the heaven fled away from his face: no place was found for them. And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne. Books were opened, and another book was opened: the book of life. The dead were judged according to what was written in the books, according to their works. The sea gave up the dead who were in it, death and hades gave up the dead who were in them. They were judged, each one according to his works. Then death and hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire! Anyone who was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth have passed away, and the sea is no more. I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared like a bride adorned for her husband. I heard a loud voice out of heaven saying, “Behold, God’s dwelling is with people! He will dwell with them, and they will be his people, and God himself will be with them as their God! He will wipe away every tear from their eyes! Death will be no more; neither will there be mourning, crying, or pain any more. The first things have passed away.”

The one who sits on the throne said, “Behold, I am making all things new!” He said, “Write, for these words of God are faithful and true!” He said to me, “It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. To whoever is thirsty, I will freely give from the spring of the water of life. To the one who overcomes, I will give these things. I will be his God, and he will be my son. But as for the cowardly, the unbelieving, the vile, the murderers, the sexually immoral, those who practice magic, idolaters, and all liars, their part is in the lake that burns with fire and sulfur, which is the second death.”

One of the seven angels who had the seven bowls loaded with the seven last plagues came and spoke with me, saying, “Come here! I will show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb!” In the Spirit, he carried me away to a great and high mountain, and he showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God. She had the glory of God; her radiance was like a most precious stone, as if it was a jasper stone, clear as crystal. She had a great and high wall with twelve gates. At the gates were twelve angels and names were written on the gates: the names of the Twelve tribes of the children of Israel. On the east were three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. The wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them the twelve names of the Twelve Apostles of the Lamb.

The angel who spoke with me held a golden reed as a measuring unit to measure the city, its gates, and its walls. The city was laid our as a square: its length is as great as its breadth. He measured the city with the reed: twelve thousand twelve stadia. Its length, breadth, and height are equal. Then the angel measured its wall: one hundred forty-four cubits, by the measure of a man, that is, of an angel. Its wall are built with jasper and the city was pure gold, like pure glass. The foundations of the city’s wall were adorned with all kinds of precious stones. The first foundation was **jasper**; the second, **sapphire**; the third, **chalcedony**; the fourth, **emerald**; the fifth, **sardonyx**; the sixth, **sardius**; the seventh, **chrysolite**; the eighth, **beryl**; the ninth, **topaz**; the tenth, **chrysoprasus**; the eleventh, **jacinth**; and the twelfth, **amethyst**. The twelve gates were twelve pearls. Each one of the gates was made of one pearl. The street of the city was pure gold, like transparent glass.

I saw no sanctuary in it, for the Lord God, the Almighty, and the Lamb, are its sanctuary. The city has no need for the sun or the moon to shine, for the very glory of God illuminated it, and its lamp is the Lamb. The nations will walk in its light; the kings of the earth bring their glory and honor into it. Its gates will not be shut by day (for there will be no night there), and the nations will come, bringing their splendor and tribute. Nothing profane will enter into the city, or anyone who causes an abomination or a lie, but only those who are written in the Lamb’s book of life.

The angel showed me a river of the water of life, clear as crystal, flowing out of the throne of God and of the Lamb, in the middle of it great street. On each side of the river was the tree of life, bearing twelve kinds of fruits, yielding its fruit every month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations, and the curse will be abolished. The throne of God and of the Lamb will be in the city, and his servants offer him divine service. They will see his face, and his Name will be on their foreheads. There will be no night, and they need no lamp light, for the Lord God will illuminate them, and they will reign unto ages of ages.

The angel said to me, “These words are faithful and true! The Lord God of the spirits of the prophets sent his angel to show to his servants the things which must happen soon.”

“Behold, I come quickly! Blessed is the one who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book.”

Now I, John, am the one who heard and saw these things. When I heard and saw, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel who had shown me these things. He said to me, “See that you do not do it! I am a fellow- servant with you and with your brethren the prophets, and with those who keep the words of this book. Worship God!” He also said to me, “Do not seal up the words of the prophecy of this book, for the time is at hand. Let the evildoer still do evil, and the unclean still be unclean, and the righteous still do right, and the holy be holy still.”

“Behold, I come quickly! My reward is with me, to repay to each one according to his work. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End! Blessed are those who observe his commandments, so that they may have access to the tree of life and may enter into the city through the gates. But outside are the dogs, the sorcerers, the sexually immoral, the murderers, the idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices falsehood.

I, Jesus, have sent my angel to attest these things to you for the Churches. I am the root and the offspring of David; the Bright and Morning Star!”

The Spirit and the bride say, “Come!” And let everyone who hears say, “Come!” Let everyone who is thirsty come, let anyone who wishes take the water of life freely.

I bear witness to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: if anyone adds to them, may God add to him the plagues which are written in this book. If anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, may God take away his part from the tree of life, and out of the holy city, which are written in this book. He who attests these things says, “Yes, I come quickly!”

Amen! Yes, come, Lord Jesus! The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with all the saints. Amen.

#### The Ninth Hour of Bright Saturday

#### The Prophecies

##### Isaias 45:15-20

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

For You are God, yet we did not know *it*,

O God of Israel, the Saviour.’

All who oppose Him will be ashamed and disgraced,

and will walk in shame.

Be restored to Me, you islands!

Israel is saved by the Lord with an everlasting salvation;

they will not be ashamed or disgraced forever.”

This is what Lord Who made the heaven says,

“this *is the* God Who created the earth, and made it;

He marked out its limits,

He did not make it to be empty

but formed it to be inhabited:

I AM, and there is no other.

I have not spoken in secret,

nor in a dark place of the earth;

I did not say to the seed of Jacob,

‘Seek vanity.’

I AM, I AM the Lord,

speaking righteousness,

and proclaiming truth.

Assemble yourselves, and come;

take counsel together,

you who are being saved from among the nations!

They who set up wood, their carved image,

have no knowledge,

nor do they who pray to gods

that do not save.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Jeremiah 38:31-34

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“Look, the days are coming,” says the Lord, “when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah. It will not be like the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took hold of their hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt, for they did not abide in My covenant, and I disregarded them,” says the Lord. “For this is My covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days,” says the Lord, “I will surely put My laws into their mind, and write them on their hearts, and I will be to them a God, and they will be to Me a people. And they will not teach, each his *fellow* citizen, and each his brother, saying, ‘Know the Lord,’ because all will know Me, from their least to their greatest, for I will be merciful regarding their iniquities, and will remember their sins no more.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 40:11, 6

A Psalm of David.

But You, O Lord, have mercy on me,

and raise me up, and I will repay them.

My enemies speak evil things against me:

“When will he die and his name perish?”

Alleluia.

##### John 5:21-30

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

For [just] as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, likewise the Son also gives life to whom he desires. As it is, the Father judges no one, but he has given all judgment to the Son, so that all may honor the Son even as they honor the Father. Whoever does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent him!

Amen, amen, I tell you; the one who hears my word and believes in him who sent me has eternal life and does not come into judgment, but has passed out of death into life. Amen, amen, I tell you; the hour is comingand now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear will come to life. For as the Father has life in himself, so has he given to the Son to have life in himself. He also gave him authority to execute judgment, because he is Son of Man. Do not be astonished at this, because the hour is coming when all who are in the tombs will hear his voice and come out; those who have done good, to the resurrection of life; and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of judgment. I can do nothing of myself. As I hear, I judge, and my judgment is righteous because I do not seek my own will, but the will of my Father who sent me. Glory be to God forever.

### The Liturgy of Bright Saturday

#### The Pauline Epistle

##### 1 Corinthians 15:1-22

A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Corinthians. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Now I declare to you, brethren, the Good News which I preached to you, which also you received, in which you also stand, and by which also you are saved, that is if you hold firmly to the word which I preached to you. Otherwise, you believed in vain. For I delivered to you, first of all, what I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, that he was buried, that he was raised on the third day according to the Scriptures, and that he appeared to Kephas, then to the Twelve. After that, he appeared to over five hundred brethren at once, most of whom remain [alive] until now, but some have also fallen asleep. Then he appeared to James, then to all the apostles, and last of all, as to the child born at the wrong time, he appeared to me also. Indeed, I am the least of the apostles, unworthy to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God. But by the grace of God, I am what I am. His grace which was bestowed on me was not in vain, but I worked more than all of them - yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. It does not matter whether is it I or they: this is what we preach, and so you believed.

Now, if Christ is preached and we preach that he has been raised from the dead, how is it that some among you say that there is no resurrection of the dead? But if there is no resurrection of the dead, then Christ has not been raised! If Christ has not been raised, then our preaching is in vain, and your faith is also in vain. Yes, we are found to be false witnesses of God, because we testified concerning God that he raised up Christ (but if God did not raise him up, then the dead are not raised). For if the dead are not raised, then Christ has not been raised. If Christ has not been raised, your faith is vain, and you are still in your sins. Moreover, those who have fallen asleep in Christ have perished. If it is only in this life that we have hoped in Christ, we are the most pathetic of all human beings!

But in fact, Christ has been raised from the dead! He did become the first fruits of those who are asleep. For since death came through [one] man, the resurrection of the dead also came through [one] man. As in Adam all die, in Christ all will be made alive.

The grace of God the Father be with you all. Amen.

#### The Catholic Epistle

##### 1 Peter 1:1-9

The Catholic Epistle from the First Epistle of our teacher Peter. His Blessing be upon us. Amen.

Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the elect who are living as exiles, scattered in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia. This is according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in the sanctification of the Spirit, so that you may obey Jesus Christ and be sprinkled with his blood. Grace be to you and may peace be multiplied!

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his great mercy, became our father again. This is to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an incorruptible and undefiled inheritance that does not fade away. It is reserved in heaven for you, who by the power of God are protected through faith for a salvation which is ready to be revealed in the last time. In this, you greatly rejoice, although for a little while, if need be, you have been grieved by various trials. This way, may the demonstration of your faith (which is more precious than gold that perishes even though it is tested by fire), be found to result in praise, glory, and honor at the revelation of Jesus Christ! Even though you have not seen him, you love him; and even though you do not see him now, you believe in him and are filled with unspeakable joy and glory. And so you are receiving the result of your faith, the salvation of your souls.

Do not love the world, nor the things which are in the world. The world shall pass away and all its desires; but he who does the will of God shall abide forever. Amen.

#### The Praxis

##### Acts 3:12-21

A chapter from the Acts of our fathers the pure Apostles, who were invested with the grace of the Holy Spirit. Their blessing be with us all. Amen.

When Peter saw this, he answered to the people, “Men of Israel, why do you marvel at this man? Why do you gaze at us, as though by our own power or godliness we had made him walk? The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the God of our fathers, has glorified his servant Jesus, whom you delivered up and denied in the presence of Pilate, when he had determined to release him. But you denied the Holy and Righteous One and asked for a murderer to be granted to you. Then you killed the Author of life, whom God raised from the dead. To this we are witnesses. By faith in his Name, this man whom you see and know was made strong. Yes, the faith which comes through Jesus has given him this perfect soundness as you all can see.

Now, brethren, I know that you did this in ignorance, as did your leaders. Yet, this is how God fulfilled what he had announced by the mouth of all his prophets, [namely] that Christ should suffer.

Repent therefore, and turn back [to God], so that your sins may be blotted out, that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord, and that he may send Christ Jesus who was in advanced ordained for you. He must remained in heaven until the times of restoration of all things, which God announced long ago by the mouth of his holy prophets.

The word of the Lord abides in this church and in every church. Amen.

#### The Liturgy Gospel of Bright Saturday

##### Psalm 3:6, 4, 81:8

A Psalm of David.

\*I lay down and slept;

I woke, for the Lord will support me.

But You, O Lord, are my protector,

my glory, and the one who lifts up my head.

\*\*Arise, O God, judge the earth,

for You will inherit all the nations.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 28:1-20

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

After the Sabbath, as it began to dawn on the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to see the tomb. Behold, there was a great earthquake, for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven and came to roll away the stone from the door, and [the angel] sat on it. His appearance was like lightning, and his clothing white as snow. Our of fear, the guards trembled and became as dead. The angel told the women, “Do not be afraid, for I know that you seek Jesus who has been crucified. He is not here, for he is risen, just as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord was lying. Go quickly and tell his disciples, ‘He has risen from the dead, and behold, he goes before you into Galilee; there you will see him.’ Behold, this is my message for you.”

They departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to report it to his disciples. As they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, “Rejoice!”

They came and took hold of his feet, and worshiped him.

Then Jesus said to them, “Do not be afraid! Go tell my brethren that they should go into Galilee, and there they will see me.”

While they were going, behold, some of the guards came into the city and told the chief priests all the things that had happened. When they were assembled with the presbyters in order to take counsel, they gave the soldiers a large amount of silver, with these words, “Say that his disciples came by night and stole him away while we slept. If this comes to the governor’s ears, we will persuade him and make you free of worry.” And so, they took the money and did as they were told. This story is widespread among the Jews until this day.

The eleven disciples went into Galilee, to the mountain where Jesus had directed them. When they saw him, they worshiped him, but some [still] doubted. Jesus came to them and said, “All authority has been given to me in heaven and on earth. Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all the things that I have commanded you. Behold, I am with you always, even to the end of the age.” Amen. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Eleventh Hour of Bright Saturday (Distribution)

#### My God, My God

O God, my God, attend to me;

why have You forsaken me?

The words of my transgressions are far from my salvation.

O my God, I will cry out by day, and You will not hear,

and by night, yet it is not foolish of me. (Psalm 21:2, 3)

But I am a worm, and not a man;

a reproach of men, and despised by the people.

All who see me mock me;

they say with their lips and shake their heads,

“He trusted in the Lord. Let Him rescue him;

let Him save him, if He wanted him.” (Psalm 21:7, 8, 9)

Do not leave me when trouble is near,

for there is no one to help.

Many young bulls surround me;

fat bulls surround me.

They open their mouths at me,

like a raging and roaring lion. (Psalm 21:12, 13, 14)

For a pack of dogs surround me,

and an assembly of evil doers enclose me.

They have pierced my hands and my feet.

They counted all my bones;

they look and stare at me.

They divided my garments among themselves,

and they cast lots for my clothing.

But You, O Lord, do not remove Your help;

attend to my aid!

Deliver my soul from the sword,

my only one from the power of the dog.

Save me from the mouth of the lion,

and my lowliness from the horns of unicorns. (Psalm 21:17-22)

He lifts me high on a rock.

And now, behold, He lifted my head above my enemies; (Psalm 26:5d, 6a)

Those who repay me evil for good

slandered me because I pursue righteousness.

And they cast me off, [I,] the beloved, like a horrid corpse[.

And they put nails in My flesh.]

Do not forsake me, O Lord;

O my God, do not be far from me.

Come to my help,

O Lord of my salvation. (Psalm 37:21-23)

I waited for someone to sympathize with me, but there was none,

and for comforters, but I did not find one.

And they gave me gall for my food,

and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

Let their table be a snare before them,

a retribution and a stumbling-block.

Let their eyes be darkened so they cannot see,

and bend their backs continually.

Pour out Your wrath upon them,

and let the fury of Your wrath overtake them.

Let their dwelling place be laid waste,

and let no one live in their tents.

For they persecute the one whom You struck, (Psalm 68:21b-27a)

You will guide me and sustain me

for Your Name’s sake.

You will bring me out from this snare,

which they have hidden for me,

for You are my protector, O Lord.

I will entrust my spirit into Your hands. (Psalm 30:4b-6a)

They add to the pain of My wounds.

Add iniquity to their iniquity,

and let them not enter into Your righteousness.

Let them be blotted out of the book of the living,

and not be enrolled among the righteous.

I am poor and in pain,

And the salvation of Your presence, O god, supports me. (Psalm 68:27b-30)

They laid me in the deepest pit,

in dark places and in the shadow of death.

Your wrath was fixed upon me,

and You brought all Your waves upon me. (Psalm 87:7, 8)

He goes out, and speaks of it.

My enemies whisper together against me;

they devise evils against me.

They spread a false report against me.

“Surely since He is asleep, He will not rise up again?” (Psalm 40:7c-9)

I lay down and slept;

I woke, for the Lord will support me. (Psalm 3:6)

“What profit is there in my blood,

by my going down to corruption?

Will the dust confess You,

or will it declare Your truth? (Psalm 29:10)

And He brought me up out of the pit of misery

and from the miry clay. (Psalm 39:3ab)

The Lord heard and had mercy on me;

the Lord became my helper.

You have turned my mourning into dancing;

You have torn off my sackcloth

and clothed me with gladness. (Psalm 29:11, 12)

For there is wrath is in His anger,

but life is His will;

in the evening weeping may pitch its tent,

but joy comes with the morning. (Psalm 29:6)

Then was our mouth filled with joy,

and our tongue with rejoicing.

Then they will say among the nations,

“The Lord has done great things for them.”

The Lord has done great things with us,

and we became glad.

Return, O Lord, our captivity

like torrents in the South. (Psalm 125:2-4)

Glory be to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Spirit,

Now and at all times, and unto the ages of ages. Amen.

##### Psalm 62:2

A Psalm of David.

Let God arise, and let His enemies be scattered,

and let those who hate Him flee from before His face.

Alleluia.

##### Luke 24:1-12

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

On the first day of the week, at early dawn, they and some others came to the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared. But they found the stone rolled away from the tomb. So they entered in and did not find the body of the Lord Jesus. And it happened, as they were greatly perplexed about this, that behold, two men stood by them in shining garments. Terrified, the women bowed their faces to the ground.

They said to them, “Why do you seek the living among the dead? He is not here, but he is risen! Remember what he told you when he was still in Galilee, saying that the Son of Man must be delivered up into the hands of sinful men, be crucified, and [on] the third day rise again?”

Then they remembered his words. Returning from the tomb, and told all these things to the eleven, and to all the rest. Now, they were Mary Magdalene, Joanna, and Mary the mother of James. The other women with them told these things to the apostles. But these words seemed to be nonsense to them, and they did not believe them. However, Peter got up and ran to the tomb. Stooping and looking in, he saw the strips of linen lying by themselves. He returned to his home, wondering what had taken place. Glory be to God forever.

## Pascha

#### The Gospel of St. John before Midnight of Pascha

The clergy and the people assemble, and read the Gospel According to St. John, followed be these prophecies, before the Midnight Prayers:

#### The Prophecies Before the Midnight Hour

##### Deuteronomy 32:39-43

From the book of Deuteronomy of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

‘See! See that I AM,

and there is no god beside Me.

I kill, and I make alive;

I strike, and I heal;

and there is no one who will deliver from My hands.

For I will lift up my hand to heaven,

and *I will* swear by My right hand,

and I will say, “I live forever.

For I will sharpen My sword like lightning,

and my hand will take hold of judgment,

and I will render vengeance on My enemies,

and will repay those who hate me.

I will make My arrows drunk with blood,

—and My sword will devour flesh—

with the blood of the wounded, and of the captives,

from the head of *the* commanders of the enemies.”’

Rejoice, O heavens, with Him,

and let all the sons of God worship Him.

Rejoice, O nations, with His people,

and let all the angels of God prevail for Him.

For He will avenge the blood of His sons,

and He will take vengeance, and repay justice to His enemies,

and He will repay those who hate Him,

and the Lord will cleanse the land of His people.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 60:1-8

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Shine, shine, O Jerusalem, for your light has come,

and the glory of the Lord has risen upon you.

Look, darkness and gloom

will cover the earth upon the nations,

but the Lord will appear upon you,

and His glory will be seen upon you.

Kings will walk by your light,

and nations by your brightness.

Lift up your eyes around,

and see your children gathered *together*;

all your sons have come from far off,

and your daughters will be carried on shoulders.

Then you will see and be afraid,

and be amazed in your heart,

for the wealth of the sea and of nations and of peoples

will come over to you.

And herds of camels

will come to you,

and the camels of Madiam and Gaiphar

will cover you.

All those from Saba will come

bringing gold,

and *they* will bring frankincense,

and they will announce the Good News of the salvation of the Lord.

And all the flocks of Kedar will be gathered to you,

and the rams of Nabaioth will come to you,

and acceptable sacrifices will be offered on My altar,

and My house of prayer will be glorified.

Who are these *who* fly like clouds,

and like doves with *their* young to Me?

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 42:5-17

Again from the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

This is what the Lord,

Who made the heaven, and established it,

Who made the earth firm, and the things in it,

and Who gives breath to the people on it,

and spirit to those who walk on it, is saying,

“I the Lord God have called You in righteousness,

and will hold Your hand, and will strengthen You:

and I have given You as the covenant for a race,

for a light to the nations,

to open the eyes of the blind,

to bring the prisoners out from bonds,

and those who sit in darkness out of the prison house.

I am the Lord God; this is My Name.

I will not give My glory to another,

nor my praises to engraved images.

Look, the ancient things have come to pass,

and *so will* the new things which I declare;

yes, before they spring forth*,*

I will tell you of them.”

Sing a new song to the Lord,

you, His dominion!

Glorify His Name from the end of the earth,

you who go down to the sea, and sail upon it,

you islands, and those who inhabit them.

Rejoice, O desert, and its villages,

the homesteads, and those inhabiting Kedar.

Those who dwell in Petra will rejoice,

they will shout from the tops of the mountains.

They will give glory to God,

*and* proclaim His praises in the islands.

The Lord God of powers will go forth,

and crush the war;

He will stir up jealousy,

and will shout mightily against His enemies.

“I have been silent,

will I always be silent and hold back?

I have endured like a woman in labour.

I will amaze and wither at once.

I will turn rivers into islands,

and will dry up the marshlands;

And I will lead the blind

by a road that they did not know,

and I will make them walk paths

that they have not known.

I will turn darkness into light for them,

and make crooked places straight.

I will do these things,

and will not forsake them.

But they are turned back!

Be utterly ashamed,

You who trust in carved images,

who say to the cast images,

‘You are our gods.’”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 49:13-23

And again from the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Rejoice, O heavens, and let the earth be glad;

let the mountains break forth *with* joy,

and the hills with righteousness,

for God has had mercy on His people,

and has comforted the humble of His people.

But Zion said, “The Lord has forsaken me;

The Lord has forgotten me.”

“Will a mother forget her child,

so as not to have compassion on the offspring of her womb?

But even if a woman should forget these,

yet I will not forget you,” says the Lord.

“Look, I have painted your walls on My hands,

and you are continually before Me.

And soon you will be built by those who destroyed you,

and those who made you desolate will go forth from you.

Lift up your eyes all around, and see them all;

look, they are gathered together, and have come to you.

“*As* I live,” says the Lord,

“you will clothe yourself with all of them,

like with an ornament, and put them on like a bride’s attire.

For your desolate and spoiled and ruined *places*

will now be crowded because of your inhabitants,

and those who devoured you will be removed far from you.

For your sons whom you have lost

will say in your ears,

‘The place *is too* narrow for me;

make a place for me *so* that I may settle.’

And you will say in your heart,

‘Who has begotten me these?

But I *was* childless, and a widow,

so who has brought these up for me?

And I was left alone,

so from where have these come to me?’”

This is what the Lord, *even* the Lord says,

“Look, I am lifting up My hand to the nations,

and I will lift up My signal to the islands,

and they will bring your sons in *their* bosom,

and will carry your daughters on *their* shoulders.

And kings will be your foster fathers,

and their princesses your nurses;

they will bow down to you on the face of the earth,

and will lick the dust of your feet.

And you will know that I am the Lord,

and you will not be put to shame.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Jeremias 38:23-28

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

This is what the Lord said, “They will speak this word yet in the land of Judah, and in its cities, when I bring back his captivity:

‘Blessed be the Lord

on his righteous, holy mountain!’

And there will be people living in the cities of Judah, and in all his land, together with the farmer, and the shepherd will go out with the flock.

Because I have intoxicated every thirsting soul,

and filled every hungry soul.

Therefore, I awoke, and saw; and my sleep was pleasant to me.”

“Therefore look, the days are coming,” says the Lord, “when I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and the seed of animal. And it will happen, that as I *used to* watch over them, to pull down and to afflict, so will I watch over them, to build, and to plant,” says the Lord.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Habakkuk 3:2-19

From the book of Habbakkuk the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

O Lord, I have heard Your report, and was afraid

I considered Your works, and was astonished.

You will be known in the midst of the two living creatures;

You will be acknowledged when the years draw near;

You will be manifested when the time comes;

You will remember mercy when my soul is troubled in wrath.

God will come from Teman,

and the Holy One from a shady, densely wooded mountain. *(Pause.)*

His excellence has covered the heavens,

and the earth is full of his praise.

And his brightness will be like light;

horns are in His hands,

and He has established a strong love of his strength.

A report will go forth before Him,

and He will go forth, with His feet in sandals.

He stopped, and the earth trembled;

He looked, and the nations melted away;

the mountains were violently shattered;

the everlasting hills melted at His eternal going forth.

The encampments of the Ethiopians will be dismayed,

also the tents of the land of Madiam.

Were You angry, O Lord, with the rivers?

or *was* Your wrath against the rivers,

or was Your fury against the sea?

that You will mount Your horses,

and Your chariots of salvation?

“You will bend your bow against scepters,” says the Lord. *(Pause.)*

The land of rivers will be torn asunder.

The nations will see You and be in travail,

*as You* scatter the moving waters.

The deep gave forth its voice,

and raised its form on high.

The sun rose, and the moon stood still in its course;

Your arrows will go forth at the light,

with the flashing of Your gleaming weapons.

You will bring low the land with threatening,

and You will bring down the nations in wrath.

You went forth for the salvation of Your people,

to save Your anointed ones.

You brought death on the heads of the lawless;

You fettered *their* necks. *(Pause.)*

You beheaded rulers in frenzy,

they will tremble at this.

They will open their bridles, like as a poor man eating in secret.

And You caused Your horses to run into the sea,

churning up much water.

I watched, and my belly was terrified

by the sound of the prayer of my lips,

and trembling entered into my bones,

and my frame [of mind] was troubled.

I will rest in the day of tribulation

to going up to the people of my sojourning.

For *though* the fig tree will bear no fruit,

and there will be no produce on the vines;

the labour of the olive tree will fail,

and the fields will yield no food;

[though] the sheep have fled the pasture,

and there are no oxen in the cribs;

yet I will exult in the Lord,

I will rejoice in God my Saviour.

The Lord God is my strength,

and He will establish my feet to the end.

He sets my feet upon high places,

that I may be victorious in his song.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Zecharias 2:10-13

From the book of Zechariah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of Zion. For, look, I am coming and will dwell in your midst,” says the Lord. And many nations will flee to the Lord for refuge in that day, and they will become a people to Him, and they will dwell in your midst. And you will know that the Lord Almighty has sent me to you. And the Lord will inherit Judah, His portion in the holy land, and He will choose Jerusalem again. Let all flesh fear before the Lord, for He has risen up from His holy clouds.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 49:6-11

Again from the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And he said to Me,

“It is a great thing for You to be called My servant,

to establish the tribes of Jacob,

and to restore the dispersion of Israel.

Look, I have given You as the covenant of a race,

and as a light of the Gentiles,

that You should be for salvation to the end of the earth.”

This is what the Lord Who delivered you,

the God of Israel, is saying,

“Sanctify Him Who despises His own soul,

Who is abhorred by the nations, *by* the servants of rulers;

kings will see Him, and rulers will stand up,

and will worship Him for the Lord’s sake,

because the Holy One of Israel is faithful,

and I have chosen you.”

This is what the Lord is saying,

“In an acceptable time have I heard You,

and on a day of salvation have I help You;

I gave You as a covenant of the nations,

to establish the earth,

and to inherit the inheritance of the desert;

saying to those who are in bonds, ‘Go forth,’

and *bidding* those who are in darkness to reveal themselves.

They will feed along all their roads,

and their pasture will be along all the paths.

They will not hunger, nor will they thirst;

nor will the burning heat or the sun strike them down;

but He Who has mercy on them will comfort *them*,

and He will lead them by springs of water.

And I will make every mountain *into* a road,

and every path *into* a pasture for them.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Wisdom 5:1-7

From the book of the Wisdom of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Then the righteous man will stand with great confidence

before the face of those who have afflicted him,

and who made light of his labours.

When they see it, they will be troubled with terrible fear,

and will be amazed at his unexpected salvation.

Repenting, they will say among themselves

(and groaning through anguish of spirit),

“This is he, whom we once held in derision,

and as a proverb of reproach—We fools!

We counted his life as folly,

and his end to be without honour.

How is he counted among the children of God,

and *how is* his portion among the saints?

Therefore, have we strayed from the way of truth,

and the light of righteousness has not shined upon us,

and the sun did not rise upon us.

We wearied ourselves in the paths of wickedness and destruction,

yes, we have gone through impassible deserts,

but as for the way of the Lord, we have not known it.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

## Appendix

### Commentaries for Each Hour

#### The Eleventh Hour of Palm Sunday

The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of Palm Sunday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

The rebellious Jews thought incorrectly that Our Saviour and Our King, Christ, was an earthly king, and that those around Him were soldiers. The Mother of John and James, the sons of Zebedee, also thought this way. She knelt down and besought Jesus, saying, “Grant that these two sons of mine may sit, one on Thy right hand and the other on the left, in Thy kingdom.”

Listen, then to how the compassionate Master answered. He said to her sons, “Are you able to drink the cup that I am about to drink, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?” The sons of Zebedee replied that they were able. Jesus then said to them that, even though they might be able to do these things, He could not grant them their seats: “To sit on My right hand and on My left is not Mine to give, but it is for those for whom it is prepared by My Father.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The First Hour of the Eve of Monday

The commentary of the First Hour of the eve of Monday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

As people long to see the shining sun daily, how much more should we long and desire to see Christ, the Sun of Righteousness. He lived among the people taking the form of a servant. The Greeks, coming to the feast and seeing His great glory, said to Philip, “Sir, we wish to see Jesus.” Jesus said, “The hour has come that the Son of Man should be glorified.” Jesus was referring to His death and His resurrection, which brought us life. After they heard His words, He taught them some parables. He told them, “While you have the light, believe in the light, that you may become sons of the light.” We, too, believe that Jesus is the True Light that was sent by the Father. He shone upon us, we who were living in darkness and in the shadow of death, with the glory of His Divinity, and raised us from the death of our sins.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Third Hour of the Eve of Monday

The commentary of the Third Hour of the eve of Monday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Jesus prayed to teach us to watch and pray. He asked His disciples, “Who do the crowds say that I am?” They answered, “John the Baptist, but some say Elijah; and others say that one of the old prophets has risen again.” Jesus said to them, “But who do you say that I am?” Simon Peter answered, “The Christ of God.” Jesus said unto him, “Blessed are you Simon for flesh and blood has not revealed it unto you but My Father which is in heaven. As for the jealous Jews, who deny Me and betray Me, I shall put them into shame forever.”

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Monday

The commentary of the Sixth Hour of the eve of Monday of Holy Week.. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

As Christ and His disciples were going to Jerusalem, He began to tell them about His coming passion. He told them that He would be delivered to their chief priests and scribes and that they would condemn Him to death and deliver Him to the Gentiles. He told His disciples that they would mock Him, scourge Him, spit upon Him and kill Him, and that on the third day, He would rise again.

O poor Israel, how dare you perform such a shameful act as to crucify the Christ Who saved you from bondage. In return of His mercy, you have done evil. Therefore, your sin is everlasting.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Monday

The commentary of the Ninth Hour of the eve of Monday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

When the Lord had finished questioning His disciples on their way to Caesarea Philippi, He began telling them openly about what would happen to Him in Jerusalem. That is, that the Son of Man would suffer and be rejected from the scribes and chief priests, accept suffering, and after three days, would rise from the dead. This is the Stone rejected by the builders as the Scriptures say. His great wrath shall fall upon them and His shame upon their faces for they rewarded good with evil. Those who hear and believe shall be rewarded with unperishable joy.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Monday

The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of the eve of Monday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Listen to the merciful and beneficent God praising prayer and honouring fasting. These are the foundation of all other virtues. When His disciples asked, “Why could we not cast him out?” Jesus answered, “Because of your unbelief; ...if you have faith as a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, ‘move from here to there,’ and it will move; and nothing will be impossible for you.”

Let us have great hope, and true faithfulness beyond doubt. May we be zealous in our love which surpasses everything. He who loves, believes everything. Let us pray regularly and love to fast so that we may be rewarded with His promises.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The First Hour of Monday

The commentary of the First Hour of Monday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

In the beginning God created heaven and earth and His Spirit was there. He separated darkness from light. He called the light, day, and the darkness, night. He created this with great wisdom. On the second day, God separated the sky from the waters, and parted it from the earth. On the fourth day, He created the sun, moon, and stars. On the fifth day, He created birds, fish, animals, trees, and plants. On the sixth day, He created Adam, the first human being and a female companion for him. He gave them dominion over all His works. On the seventh day, He rested for He had completed all His work. This was according to His divine plan. Let us glorify and exalt His Name according to His great mercy.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Third Hour of Monday

The commentary of the Third Hour of Monday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

On Sunday evening, Our Lord Jesus Christ went outside Jerusalem with His disciples. He became hungry and saw from a distance a fig tree, and He went to get fruit from it. However, He found the tree with leaves but with no fruits, so He cursed the tree and immediately, it withered. His disciples marvelled.

Have faith in your hearts and God will grant you everything you ask for. Do not be surprised that the fig tree had withered from one word, for if you have faith, you will order the mountains to move from their place, and they will obey.

Therefore, learn a lesson from this fig tree and be fruitful and repent to gain forgiveness. Pray hard with tears, and light your lanterns with virtues so they may shine upon you on the Day of Judgment. Share the sufferings of your brothers and think of how much Jesus suffered for you to save you.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Sixth Hour of Monday

The commentary of the Sixth Hour of Monday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

How dare you, Israelites, change, the place of forgiveness into a place of sin and the house of prayer into a den of thieves and a place for cattle, sheep, doves, and money changers. What profit is that, which is full of evil and injustice? When Jesus looked at His Father's house and found that you had made it a place for robbers and traders, He drove out all the cattle and the merchants and overturned the tables of the money-changers. When the disciples saw this, they remembered what was written about Him, “The zeal for Thy house has eaten Me up.” He did this with authority.

Thy dominion is everlasting on heaven and earth and Thy might has moved the mountains, but Israel has ignored it; therefore, they were deprived of Thine help and support.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Ninth Hour of Monday

The commentary of the Ninth Hour of Monday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Thou hast created me with Thy pure hands, and made me in the best form. Thou hast granted me the joy of the Paradise, the fruit of the trees, and dominion over all the creatures. Thou hast made me selfsufficient and gave me only one commandment, yet I disobeyed it.

*I beseech Thee, O Lord, to forgive me, according to Thy great mercy.*

I saw you, Adam, lonely; therefore, I created a companion for you from your bones. I said, “It is not good for man to be alone.” I was concerned about you, and I gave you all authority over all creation. Yet you obeyed Eve and left out My commandment.

*I beseech Thee, O Lord, to forgive me, according to Thy great mercy.*

Remember, O Lord, that I am dust and Thou gavest me power. Thou hast forbidden me to eat from one tree, but I disobeyed Thee, blamed the woman that Thou gavest me and hid behind a tree, that I see Thee not.

*I beseech Thee, O Lord, to forgive me, according to Thy great mercy.*

You thought to exalt yourself and become like your creator. Eating from the fruit of the tree, you knew good and evil and thought of becoming a god. O Adam, where is all that glory that you were granted? You lost the suit which I have given you and you have covered your nakedness with the leaves of the tree. I have created you and I knew you before you existed.

*I beseech Thee, O Lord, to forgive me, according to Thy great mercy.*

Earlier, I had chosen you and I had given you My commandments. I told you not to eat of that tree because on the day that you would eat from it you would die. Still, you deliberately disobeyed Me and listened to Eve. Therefore you will be punished.

*I beseech Thee, O Lord, to forgive me, according to Thy great mercy.*

O Adam, you are dust and to dust you will return, as a result of breaking My commandment. And you, Eve, why did you disobey My commandment? An angel did not speak to you nor did a bird from the sky, but you listened to a serpent. Therefore, you will have much grief in your life and I will make enmity between you and the serpent, and between your offspring and the offspring of the serpent. Your off-spring will crush the serpent's head, and the serpent will bite your offspring's heel.

*I beseech Thee, O Lord, to forgive me, according to Thy great mercy.*

And to the serpent God said, “Cursed are you more than all the cattle and the beasts. You will crawl on your belly and eat dust all the days of your life, because you became an offence to Eve and Adam. And because they listened to you, the whole earth is cursed with them.”

*I beseech Thee, O Lord, to forgive me, according to Thy great mercy.*

God told Adam, “Because you listened to your Wife, and ate the fruit of which I told you not to eat, the earth is cursed, and it shall produce thorns and weeds for you and you will have to work hard and sweat to make the soil productive.” God told Eve, “With pain and sorrow you shall bring forth children and your desire shall be for your husband, and he shall rule you.”

*I beseech Thee, O Lord, to forgive me, according to Thy great mercy.*

God said, “Now Adam has become like one of us and has knowledge of what is good and what is bad.” Therefore, God drove him from the garden. He put a Cherub with a flaming sword to guard the gate of paradise.

*I beseech Thee, O Lord, to forgive me, according to Thy great mercy.*

Where do I go from Thy Spirit and where do I flee from Thy face? If I go up to the heavens, or go down to the deep earth, Thou art there.

Adam, being outside the paradise, went to till the earth and eat of its fruits, since he fell for the guile of the deceiver. And the handwriting of slavery was written against Adam, eve and all their children, until the fullness of time, for he followed his own will.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Eleventh Hour of Monday

The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of Monday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Jesus Christ is the True Light, Who shines all over the earth and over all the nations. But the Jews did not come to the Light and did not believe in Him. Moreover, they accused Him that He casts out devils by the power of the devil.

When Jesus mentioned that he who believes in Him will not die, the Jews accused Him saying, “Even Abraham and the prophets have died, so how can your believers not die?” So Jesus answered that He had existed even before Abraham.

We the believers, confess from all our hearts that Jesus Christ our Lord existed since the beginning with the Father and the Holy Spirit. But the Jews, in spite of all the miracles that He had performed in front of them, did not understand that He is the Saviour, as the prophets had said, and rejected Him.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The First Hour of the Eve of Tuesday

The commentary of the First Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Our Saviour walked with the disciples to Jerusalem. One of the multitude asked Him, “Lord, are there few that will be saved?” Our Saviour answered, “Strive to enter through the narrow gate, lest you come and knock saying, ‘Lord, Lord, open for us,’ and I answer, ‘I do not know you, depart from Me you evil-doers where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth.’ Many Gentiles from the East and the West will lean on Abraham and Isaac and Jacob's bosom, in the Kingdom of Heaven, but you will be cast away and will be dominated by your sins. Therefore, repent and your sins will be forgiven.”

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Third Hour of the Eve of Tuesday

The commentary of the Third Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

At this hour, some people came and told Jesus to depart from Jerusalem for Herod was planning to kill Him. Jesus replied, “Go and tell that fox that I cast out devils and cure today and tomorrow, and the third day I shall be perfected, for it is written that no prophet will perish outside Jerusalem. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem which kills and stones prophets, how Often I wanted to gather your children and you refused. Therefore your house will be destroyed forever. You shall not see Me until the time comes and you shall say, ‘Blessed is He Who comes in the Name of the Lord.’”

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Tuesday

The commentary of the Sixth Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Christ our God, as a kind physician, offers a free cure for our ailments. He advised that excessive eating will overburden our hearts and weaken our bodies. Worldly cares cause many evils and deviate man from the fear of God and the way of salvation. As a result, the devil will choke him and prevent him from his salvation and put him to death like prey in a trap. Therefore, watch and bring forth fruit fit for repentance and righteousness that you may stand before the Saviour Jesus Christ in the day of judgment.

During the last days of Jesus, in the daytime, He was in the temple teaching but spent the night at the Mount of Olives. From early morning, the people would gather around Him in the temple to listen to His profitable teaching. Those who heard Him were eager to come again to listen and drink from the living water, as it is written that His Word is everlasting food to all believers.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Tuesday

The commentary of the Ninth Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Listen to our merciful, kind and compassionate Lord commanding us to be pure in our hearts , as well as in our bodies. When the Pharisee, who invited Him was amazed that Jesus ate without washing His hands, he criticized Him.

Jesus, knowing his thoughts, told him, “You Pharisees care too much about your outside appearance, while inside yourselves you are filled with sin and wickedness. Give alms and be just and you will be purified." Let us be merciful toward one another; then we will have pure hearts, minds and bodies.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Tuesday

The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Thou alone, O Ruler, knowest everything about all generations before their formation!

Listen to our Saviour telling us openly that nobody knows about that time and the hour of His second coming, not even the angels, not the Son of Man, except the Father. Watch, then, and pray constantly for you do not know when the time is, lest He comes suddenly and find you sleeping. Beware from all the devil’s temptations and keep yourself holy.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The First Hour of Tuesdays

The commentary of the First Hour of Tuesdays of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

The Israelites came to Mount Rephidim after they left Egypt and stayed three months in the wilderness. When Moses was in the presence of God, God told him to remind the Israelites of the wondrous miracles He had done for them while delivering them out of Egypt and that He had chosen them to become His nation. Moses related this message to the Israelites, and they all said with one accord that they would follow all of God's orders. However, they did not keep their promise and broke His commandments; therefore, God delivered them to their enemies, and they were humiliated among all nations.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Third Hour of Tuesdays

The commentary of the Third Hour of Tuesdays of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

The Lord said, “How many times have I wanted to gather all your children, O Jerusalem, just as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you would not let Me. Behold, I will leave your house desolate unto you forever."

When the disciples showed Jesus the temple, He told them that it would all be destroyed, and indeed it happened forty years after Jesus' resurrection, when the Romans came to the temple, destroyed it and killed one hundred and twenty myriads of the Jews. The wrath of God came upon them.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Sixth Hour of Tuesdays

The commentary of the Sixth Hour of Tuesdays of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

The True God, Who came to the world, said that He is the Light of the world and that whoever follows Him will not walk in darkness but will find the light of life to guide him to the way of truth.

Thou art in truth the Light of the Father! Who is of One essence with Him. Whose glory shineth brilliantly upon all the world. Who, at the fullness of time, had drawn us the gentiles unto the knowledge of Truth through His Name. Who shone upon us with the light of His Divinity, we, who had been living in darkness and in the shadow of death. But the unbelieving Jews, who were His own, were rejected because they refused Him and condemned Him to die. Let us exalt His Holy Name and praise Him continuously.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Ninth Hour of Tuesdays

The commentary of the Ninth Hour of Tuesdays of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Come all ye who dwell in Jerusalem to the Mount of Olives to see Jesus of Nazareth, the Word of the Father, surrounded by His disciples who are asking Him about the temple, its great stones and its ornaments.

He told them to beware of those who would deceive them. He said that nation would rise against nation and there will be earthquakes and troubles all over the earth. He told them that they would be hated and killed by all nations for the sake of His Name, and that they must endure to the end to be saved.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Eleventh Hour of Tuesdays

The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of Tuesdays of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

I have sinned against Thee, O God Almighty; forgive me. I have done evil and I have become lazy in obedience to your commandments When Thou comest in all

Thy glory, surrounded by the angels, and all the nations from all the corners of the earth are gathered around Thee, Thou wilt separate the sheep from the goats. The sheep will go on Thy right hand and will rejoice with Thee, because they had fed Thee, when Thou wert hungry, gave Thee a drink when Thou wert thirsty, hosted Thee, when Thou wert a stranger, clothed Thee, when Thou wert naked, and visited Thee, when Thou wert in prison. But the goats who are on Thy left, will go to eternal punishment. All ye who are still under the judgment, be merciful to others before the day of judgment.

After Jesus finished His speech, He told them that in two days He would celebrate the Passover with them, to fulfill the prophecy that He is the Lamb of the Passover. He is truly the Lamb of God, Who carried away the sins of the world.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The First Hour of the Eve of Wednesday

The commentary of the First Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

The king who made the marriage feast is a figure of God the Father, and His Son is Jesus Christ our Savior. The marriage feast is the world. The servants whom He sent are the forerunner prophets. Those who preached to the Gentiles saying that the Lord would be coming. The people did not listen and each one went his way, one to his farm, the other to his business and the rest caught his servants, treated them shamefully and killed them. The king became angry, sent his army, destroyed those murderers, and burned their city. Who were the people originally invited to the feast? They are none other than the transgressing Jews.

He sent again His servants commanding them to go into the roads and invite everyone they could find, good and bad. The house was full of guests. Later, the king came in to see the guests. He saw a man not wearing a wedding garment. He told him, “Friend, how did you come here without the wedding garment?” The guest was speechless and the king ordered the servants to cast him away to the everlasting darkness.

This guest was none other than Judas, who lost his heavenly garment, and was girded with damnation as with a garment. All those who are not ready at the time of the feast will also receive damnation, because they despised the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Third Hour of the Eve of Wednesday

The commentary of the Third Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Think of our Lord's compassion, you worshipers of God, and think of how He calls His chosen people, those wise and faithful servants who obey His will. Blessed is the servant who, when the Lord comes, is found doing His will. His Lord shall reward him and make him ruler over all His goods. But to that careless servant who neglected His Master’s commandments, He will come at an unexpected hour and find him not ready. He will cut him off and make his portion with the hypocrites. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Let us be watchful and ready, and wait for the Lord's day, that we may rejoice with Him and win His blessings and His mercy.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Wednesday

The commentary of the Sixth Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Oh, for all those virtues which our Lord Jesus Christ, the Perfecter of peace and the King of glory, taught us through His parables. Listen, beware, and know His blessed parables. The parable of the wise brides-maids is a figure of His heavenly kingdom which is full of joy. Five bridesmaids were wise and five were foolish. All were virgins, but they differed in their deeds. He blessed the wise for they strove wisely, filling their lamps with oil. But the foolish were lazy and did not trim their lamps. When the bride-groom came and they all went to meet Him, the foolish ones could not go to join the bridegroom for their lamps had gone out. The wise bridesmaids joined the wedding and the foolish stood outside.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Wednesday

The commentary of the Ninth Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Oh, for those sad descriptions with which Jesus described the hypocrites, those who killed the prophets and the others who built the graves for them. Those Pharisees, the serpents and vipers, who will not escape the punishment of hell, will repay all the innocent blood they shed on earth, from the time of Abel to the time of Zechariah, whom they killed between the altar and the sanctuary. Troubles and catastrophes will befall this generation for they had one wicked counsel, to kill the Son of God. Therefore, God scattered them all over the world and their enemies had dominion over them. Their inheritance was given to others and their homes became desolate.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Wednesday

The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

It was the custom of the Jews as the Passover approached, that everyone would go to Jerusalem to observe the feast. When they did not find Jesus in the temple, they said to one another, “Is He not coming to the feast?” The chief priests, scribes, and Pharisees had evil, hypocritical thoughts, for they sought how they might arrest Him. Woe, for the ignorance of these wicked people, for they had made a trap for the Mighty Lord. Therefore, they will be chained and dragged to hell for eternal punishment.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The First Hour of Wednesday

The commentary of the First Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

The Pharisees gathered together and asked one another, “What are we going to do now? This Man has performed many miracles. If we leave Him, the Romans will take over.” Caiaphas, the high priest of the Jews, said, “It is better if one man dies on behalf of the nation.”

Then Jesus went with His disciples to a village and stayed there. The time of the Passover Feast was near. That is the time at which the Pharisees decided to kill Jesus. This was to fulfill the prophecy of Isaiah which said that everyone knows his owner, even the animals, but Israel did not realize that Jesus was their Creator. That is why they will be punished eternally.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Third Hour of Wednesday

The commentary of the Third Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

At the feast of the unleavened bread (which is the Passover of the Jews,) the scribes and the chief priests wanted to arrest Jesus but they did not know how. They feared the multitude. But Satan had a place in Judas Iscariot, who was one of the twelve. He went and spoke to the chief priests that he may deliver the Saviour to them.

They were very happy and promised to give him thirty pieces of silver.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Sixth Hour of Wednesday

The commentary of the Sixth Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Christ our God came to Bethany six days before the Passover, where Lazarus was, whom He raised from the dead. There, they made Him a big feast. While Martha was serving, Mary poured out a precious perfume, and anointed Jesus’ feet and wiped them with her hair. Judas became very angry and said with wickedness and hypocrisy that they could have sold this ointment for three hundred Dinaris and gave it to the poor. He said this, not because he loved the poor, but because he stole from the treasury. Jesus said not to bother her because she had done a good deed preparing Him for His burial. He told Judas that the poor people are with them all the time, but that His presence in the flesh would not last. Let us bow down before Him and pray with tears, asking for the forgiveness of our sins.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Ninth Hour of Wednesday

The commentary of the Ninth Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

God promised Abraham that from his descendants, a Savior would come. Abraham had complete faith in God's promise, although he was very old. Abraham called his servant and asked him to bring a wife for his son Isaac from the land of his fathers. The servant questioned Abraham about the possibility that the girl might not agree to return with him. Abraham told him that he would then be free from his obligation. In the fullness of time, God fulfilled His promise and Jesus was born from among Abraham's descendants, through Whom, all the nations were blessed.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Eleventh Hour of Wednesday

The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

God the Word, Who has control over life and death, because of His human nature, which He shared with us, manifested weakness and suffered to the extent that He prayed and asked if He could be saved from His coming hour. But He knew that it was for this reason that He had come; to save Adam and his children and to restore them to their heavenly status, according to His great mercy. Let us pray fervently that He will make us partners in His glory and confirm us in the faith of His Holy Name.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The First Hour of the Eve of Thursday

The commentary of the First Hour of the Eve of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Our Lord and Master Jesus Christ has shown His divine power, that He is the Almighty God over all thrones and authorities. He said, “The Father loves Me because I lay down My life that I might take it again, and no man takes it from Me.”

There was a division among the Jews concerning what He said. Some thought that He was mad and possessed by demons. Others thought that these could not be the words of a man possessed by demons. Could a demon open the eyes of the blind? Truly He enlightens the hearts of the believers. But, those blind Jews, who looked but did not see and listened but did not hear, did not love Him or believe in Him, therefore, they were not forgiven.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Third Hour of the Eve of Thursday

The commentary of the Third Hour of the Eve of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

The woman who anointed Jesus' feet with the precious ointment and wiped them with her hair loved Him greatly. She had done a good deed that would be told and remembered throughout the whole world. Indeed, she is still remembered by all believers. Oh, for all these spiritual gifts and great honors that she has won! Let us imitate her and love the Lord with all our hearts and not be like Judas who mocked her for what she had done. His evil thoughts led him to betray His Master. The silver he took for the precious Blood will go with him to damnation and his name will be erased from the book of life. He will have no offspring upon the earth.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Thursday

The commentary of the Sixth Hour of the Eve of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Isaiah, the prophet, rebuked the Israelites for their sins and their wickedness. When Emmanuel appeared and performed amazing miracles, they still deviated from His words which are full of grace and denied His divinity.

O great prophet, condemn them, for they have followed the steps of their fathers and have completed their evil deeds to fulfill the prophecy which said, “Lord, who could believe what we have heard and to whom has the power of the Lord been revealed.” Jesus Christ is the Word of God that appeared in the flesh, with His justice and mercy for the Israelites. Yet they did not obey nor believe Him. They fulfilled Isaiah's prophecy which stated: “He has blinded their eyes, He has hardened their hearts for fear they should see with their eyes and understand with their hearts and turn to Him for healing.”

Listen O Israel, there is no Savior but Jesus Christ, the Savior of all the world Who made the two into one. The Light came to His own people but they loved darkness. The Gentiles, however, accepted Him and obeyed His commandments and became His people everywhere. They realized His mercy and abundant grace which He had given them according to His goodness.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Thursday

The commentary of the Ninth Hour of the Eve of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

O ye, ignorant, arrogant, defiled and disobedient Jews, listen to our Merciful God praising the believers saying, “The Father Who gave them to Me is greater than anyone, and no one can steal from the Father. The Father and I are One without separation.” At that time, the Jews, out of envy, fetched some stones to stone Him. Jesus answered meekly, “I have done many good works from My Father for you to see. For what reason, do you want to stone Me? I desire your salvation. Be sure that I am in the Father and the Father is in Me.”

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Thursday

The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Our Savior, the Son of the Living God said, “I am the Light of the world, he who believes in Me and accepts My words, shall not stay in darkness. He who denies and disobeys Me, I shall not condemn him, but the words that I said will condemn him. What I have said is not from Me, but from the Father Who has sent Me, and He gave Me a commandment what to say.”

We believe that Thou art the True Word of God. Thine is the power, and nothing is impossible with Thee.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The First Hour of Thursday

The commentary of the First Hour of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

The disciples asked Jesus where did He want them to prepare the Passover meal. And He said to them, “Behold, when you have entered the city, a man will meet you carrying a pitcher of water; follow him into the house which he enters. Then you shall say to the master of the house, ‘The Teacher says to you, Where is the guest room in which I may eat the Passover with My disciples?’ Then he will show you a large, furnished upper room; there make ready.” So they went and found it as He had said to them, and they prepared the Passover.

Come all ye nations, rejoice that God the Word became your Passover, the unleavened bread. The first Passover with the Lamb delivered the Jews from the slavery of Pharaoh. The new Passover is Jesus Christ Who delivered us from the Evil One. In many ways, He prepared for us salvation which is now for everyone from the east to the west. He attracted everybody to the highest mercy, and showed us His grace. He took what is ours, and gave us what is His.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Third Hour of Thursday

The commentary of the First Hour of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

In the morning, Moses said to the Israelites that they had sinned before the Lord because they had made an ox to worship. He told them that he would go and ask the Lord to have mercy and forgive their sins. Moses, the prophet, went to the Lord and bowed down beseeching the compassionate Lord, to forgive His people their sins, “Yet now, if Thou wilt forgive their sin—but if not, I pray, blot me out of Thy book which Thou hast written.”

The Lord told him, “Whoever has sinned against Me, I will blot him out of My book.” When the people heard those punishments, they cried. But the Lord said, “You are a stiff-necked people. I could come up into your midst in one moment and consume you. Now therefore, take off your ornaments, that I may know what to do to you.”

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Sixth Hour of Thursday

The commentary of the First Hour of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Listen to what the Lord said to the Israelites: “Let everyone leave his sins and his ungodliness. You have defiled My Holy Name and made gods of gold. But I Will accept you, take you to My holy mountain so you worship Me, and I shall raise you above all nations. You will know that I am the Lord and no one else but Me, and all that are in heaven, on earth, and in the seas, serve Me and ask for My mercy.”

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Ninth Hour of Thursday

The commentary of the First Hour of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

When Abraham rose above all people in the Lord's eyes, the Lord appeared to him and told him, “Abraham, take now your son, your only son, Isaac, whom you love, and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains.” Abraham did what the Lord said and took his son and two servants and saddled his ass and went into the place which God had mentioned. Abraham told his men, “Stay here with the donkey; the lad and I will go yonder and worship, and we will come back to you.” Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering and laid it upon Isaac his son and took the fire and the knife and both of them went to the mountain together. Isaac spoke unto Abraham, “Behold, the fire and the wood, but where is the lamb for the burnt offering?” And Abraham said, “My son, God will provide for Himself the lamb for a burnt offering.” Abraham built an altar there, laid the wood in order, bound Isaac's legs and hands, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

Abraham took the knife to slay his son to accomplish God's command. Then the voice of the Lord called unto him, “Abraham!...do not lay hand on the lad, or do anything to him; for now I know that you fear God, since you have not withheld your son, your only son, from Me... [In] blessing I will bless you, and in multiplying, I will multiply your descendants as the stars of the heaven and as the sand which is on the seashore.” Abraham lifted up his eyes and saw a ram caught in a bush by his horns. Abraham went and took the ram and offered it for a burnt offering instead of his son. The Almighty God blessed Abraham for He found him well pleasing in everything.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Eleventh Hour of Thursday

The commentary of the First Hour of Thursday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

The Sun of Righteousness shines and shall go forth to the whole world. This is Jesus the True Light that enlightens everyone that comes to the world. He is the heavenly bread that gives life and nourishment to each of His creations. In the beginning, God prepared a table in the wilderness. For forty years, they ate and died as the Lord said. Now, a new table is set in the upper room, where Our Lord Jesus and His Apostles celebrated the Passover, thereby establishing the new Covenant. On that evening, Jesus sat with the twelve and ate the bread which is His Body. Jesus Himself gave it to them along with the honored Blood, which is better than animals’ blood, which had been used before.

Jesus took the bread, blessed it, broke it, and gave it to His disciples and said, “Take, eat; this is My body.” Then He took the cup, gave thanks and gave it to them, saying, “Drink from it all of you. For this is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. For every time you eat this Bread and drink of this cup, you proclaim My death and confess My resurrection and remember Me till I return.”

The True Lamb, Christ our Savior, is our Passover. He said to them, “I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it new with you in My Father's kingdom.”

Then the Lord told His Apostles that one from among them would betray Him, and they began to inquire among themselves which of them would dare do this. Judas Iscariot, one of them, said, “Is it I?” Jesus said, “He who dips his hand with Me in the dish will betray Me.”

O Judas, you planned sinfully to betray your Lord, even though the Son of God came to deliver Adam and his sons from their sins.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The First Hour of the Eve of Great Friday

The commentary of the First Hour of the Eve of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Jesus raised His eyes to heaven and said, “Father, the hour has come. Glorify Thy Son, that Thy Son may also glorify Thee... I have glorified Thee on earth. I have finished the work which Thou hast given Me to do. For I have given to them the words which Thou hast given Me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came forth from Thee. I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their words. O righteous Father! The world has not known Thee but I have known Thee; and these have known that Thou hast sent Me. And I have declared to them Thy Name, and will declare it, that the love with which Thou hast loved Me may be in them, and I in them.”

These were Jesus' prayers for His disciples whom He sent to the world to bring forth plenty of fruits. Those were the shining stars that lightened up the whole world.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Third Hour of the Eve of Great Friday

The commentary of the Third Hour of the Eve of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

When Jesus and the disciples finished praying, they went up to the Mount of Olives. Jesus our Savior, started telling them openly, “All of you will be made to stumble because of Me this night, for it is written: ‘I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.’ But after I am risen, I will go before you to Galilee.” Peter answered and said to Him, “Even if all are made to stumble because of Thee, I will never be made to stumble.” Jesus said to him, “ Verily, I say to you that this night, before the rooster crows, you will deny Me three times.”

Peter said to Him, “Even if I have to die with Thee, I will not deny Thee!” And so said all the disciples.

This was to fulfill the prophecy in the Psalms saying, “Do not keep silent, O God of My praise! For the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of the deceitful have opened against Me.” Who is the wicked, other than Judas Iscariot, born in sin, who betrayed his Lord, rejected grace, and gained sin and bad inheritance with the unrighteous money he was paid for his crime.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Great Friday

The commentary of the Sixth Hour of the Eve of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Jesus left the Mount of Olives with His disciples and came to a place called Gethsemane. He told His disciples, “Sit here while I go and pray over there.” And He took with Him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and He began to be sorrowful and deeply distressed. Then He said to them, “My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even to death. Stay here and watch with Me.” He went a little farther and fell on His face, and prayed, saying, “O My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from Me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as Thou wilt.” Then He came to the disciples and found them asleep, and said to Peter, “What, could you not watch with Me one hour? Watch and pray, lest you enter into temptation.

He went away a second time praying for the cup to pass Him by, and prayed the same prayer for a third time. Then He came back to His disciples and told them to awake and rise for His betrayer was close at hand.

Woe to you Judas more than any other person, for your sins have multiplied. You have denied the blessing and loved evil. Therefore, you are cursed forever.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Great Friday

The commentary of the Ninth Hour of the Eve of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

When Jesus finished talking with His disciples about His passion, Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve disciples, came with a large number of men armed with swords and clubs form the chief priests and elders of the people. Judas, the traitor, had arranged a sign with them saying, “Whomever I kiss, He is the One; seize Him.” Then immediately he went up to Jesus and said, “Greetings, Rabbi!” and kissed Him. Jesus said to him, “Judas, are you betraying the Son of Man with a kiss?” One of the disciples pulled his sword and struck out the servant of the high priest and cut off his ear. Jesus said, “Put your sword in its place, for all who take the sword will perish by the sword. Or do you think that I cannot now pray to My Father, and He will provide Me with more than twelve legions of angels?”

When the disciples saw that, they escaped. They took Him to Caiaphas, the high priest, and Peter followed at a distance and sat down at the courtyard.

Woe to you Judas, for you deserved an eternal curse and your fate will be with the adulterous.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Great Friday

The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Listen to David, the King of Jerusalem, blaming its inhabitants, saying, “Why do the nations rage, And the people plot a vain thing? The kings of the earth set themselves, And the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord.”

Through the guidance of the Holy Spirit, David knew that Jerusalem would be the place where the chief priests would gather and ask for a false witness to condemn Jesus to death. Many men gave false witness, but the chief priests could not find any truth in them. But at last two false witnesses came forward and said, “This fellow said, ‘I am able to destroy the temple of God and to build it in three days.’” The high priest said, “Do you answer nothing?... I adjure thee by the living God to tell us if thou art the Christ, the Son of God.” Jesus said to him, “It is as you said.” Then the high priest tore his clothes saying, “He has spoken blasphemy! What further need do we have of witnesses?”

Meanwhile, Peter was sitting outside, a servant came up to him and said, “You also were with Jesus of Galilee.” He said No. Another came saying, ‘Surely you are one of them; for you are a Galilean, and your speech shows it.” He denied. A third one came saying, “Did I not see you in the garden with him?” He denied again saying, “I do not know what you are saying.”

At that moment, the cock crew. Peter went out and cried bitterly.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The First Hour of Great Friday

The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

Early Friday morning, the chief priests and the elders gathered in council to hand Jesus over to Pilate to have Him killed. Judas, his betrayer, feeling guilty, went and gave back to the high priest the silver coins and said, “I have sinned by betraying innocent blood.” He left and hanged himself. He added one more sin to his previous ones.

The chief priests took the silver coins and bought a potter’s field to fulfill the prophecy saying, “They took the thirty pieces of silver, the value of Him Who was priced.”

Then they brought Jesus before Pilate who asked Him, “Are you a king?” Jesus answered, “You say rightly that I am a king, for this cause I was born, and for this cause I have come into the world.” There were many charges against Him, yet to their amazement, He opened not His mouth. This was to fulfill Isaiah's prophecy, “He never opened His mouth like a lamb that is led to the slaughter's house.”

O Jerusalem, the killer of prophets, this is not a prophet but God in the flesh, and His blood is for the forgiveness of our sins.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Third Hour of Great Friday

The commentary of the Third Hour of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

One often wonders with Isaiah, who foresaw the whole passion of our Saviour and said, “Who is this Who comes from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah, this One Who is glorious in His apparel, traveling in the greatness of His strength?” and, “Their blood is sprinkled upon My garments, and I have stained all My robes.”

This prophecy is about Jesus, Who took the flesh of Adam. His own Divinity, was united with humanity, without mingling, confusion, or separation, in an incomprehensible way.

He poured His wrath on the Hebrews and He granted His mercy and righteousness to the Gentiles, who became His new people.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Sixth Hour of Great Friday

The commentary of the Sixth Hour of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

All you inhabitants of Jerusalem, come and see this great scene. Jesus, the Son of David, is hung on the cross, clothed in a scarlet robe like a king, with a crown of thorns on His head. He Who decorated the heaven with the stars and the earth with the flowers, Founder of the earth, had been mocked and given a reed in His right hand, like a wise teacher.

They laid the cross on Simon to carry after Jesus, as if following a victorious King returning from war. The women coming to the Passover were crying. Jesus looked at them saying, “Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for Me, but weep for yourselves and for your children. For indeed the days are coming in which they will say,’Blessed are the barren, the wombs that never bore, and the breasts which never nursed,’ then they will begin to say to tire mountains, ‘Fall on us!’ and to the hills, ‘Cover us!’ For, if they do these things to the green wood, what would be done to the dry!”

When they reached a place called Golgotha, they crucified Him with two thieves, one on His right and one on His left. This was to fulfill a prophecy, “He was numbered with the transgressors.” The soldiers parted His garments into four parts and cast lots. Above Him there was an inscription saying, “This is the King of the Jews,” written in Hebrew, Greek and Roman .

The people, the rulers and the soldiers mocked Him saying, “He saved others; let Him save Himself, if He is the Christ, the chosen of God.” One of the robbers said to Him, “If thou art the Christ, save thyself and us.” The other rebuked him saying, “Do you not even fear God, seeing you are under the same condemnation? We indeed are justly condemned, for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this Man has done nothing wrong.” Then he said to Jesus, “Lord, remember me when Thou comest into Thy kingdom.” Jesus, the Lover of Mankind, replied, “Today you will be with Me in Paradise.”

His mother, His mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleopas and Mary Magdalene stood near the cross. When Jesus saw His mother and His disciple John, He said to His Mother, “Woman, behold your son.” Then He said to John, “Behold your mother.” From that moment, John made a place for her in his house.

There was darkness on earth from the sixth hour till the ninth hour.

Thou, Who decorated the earth with flowers, were clothed in a scarlet robe. Thou, Whose Mighty Hand holds heaven and earth, were given a reed to hold in Thy hand! Thou, Who hanged the earth on nothing, were hanged on the Cross.

O Lord, Thou wert crucified for our sins and hast trampled death through Thy Cross.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Ninth Hour of Great Friday

The commentary of the Ninth Hour of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

From generation to generation, Thy years will not wither. Thy Name was known before the creation of the sun. Today I see Thee hanging on the Cross, O Almighty God. How dare those wicked' ones, Whom Thou hast created, hang Thee on the Cross as a criminal! O Healer of the sick, they have rejected Thee saying, “We have no King but Caesar.”

At the ninth hour Jesus cried out saying, “My God, My God, why hast Thou forsaken Me.” Then He said, “I thirst.” Someone took a sponge, filled it with vinegar, put it on a rod and gave Him to drink. He cried out with a great voice and yielded the spirit.

Who will preach to the captives about the One Who died for them? Who will lead the way to Paradise to prepare the kingdom, but Christ Jesus? So, rejoice O you righteous, prophets and patriarchs, for man has been renewed today by the New Man, Jesus Christ, Who conquered death and was raised to paradise, where there is eternal joy and comfort.

Jesus went to Hades, freed the imprisoned souls according to His great mercy, and bound Satan in chains. When the gate keepers of Hades saw Him, they could not stand His power for He smashed the brass gates and demolished their iron barricades. The captives, seeing Christ their Savior, cried out, saying, “It is well that Thou hast come to save Thy servants.” Then, He held Adam by the hand and brought him and his children into the Paradise of joy and rest.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Eleventh Hour of Great Friday

The commentary of the Eleventh Hour of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

O poor Israel, the captive, whose sins have reached heaven!, look to the gentile centurion! See how he recognized the Lord and confessed saying, “Truly this was the Son of God.” The thief also believed in Him and asked His mercy. The veil of the temple was torn into two. The sun eclipsed. Darkness came over the whole earth. The earth quaked, the rocks split, the tombs were opened and the bodies of many men rose from the dead and appeared to a number of people.

It was the Preparation Day, and to prevent the bodies from remaining on the Cross during the Sabbath, the Jews asked Pilate to have their legs broken to hasten their death. The soldiers came and broke the legs of the thieves. When they came to Jesus, they found that He was already dead, so one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear and immediately, there came out blood and water. This is a testimony of John the disciple who saw it, a trustworthy witness, and he knows that he speaks the truth. This was to fulfill the prophecy saying, “Not one bone of His will be broken.” Again, in another place, the Scriptures say, “They shall look on Him Whom they pierced.” The centurion believed what the Jews rejected, that Jesus saved the world through His passion.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.

#### The Twelfth Hour of Great Friday

The commentary of the Twelfth Hour of Great Friday of Holy Week. Its blessings be with us. Amen.

On Friday evening, two rich and righteous men named Joseph and Nicodemus came to take the body of Jesus. Joseph's ancestors had taken care of the bodies of the saints. Joseph went to Pilate and Pilate ordered it to be handed over. Joseph took the body and Nicodemus brought some precious spices. They wrapped the body in a linen cloth, following the Jewish burial customs. In a garden, they laid the body in a new tomb, in which no one had yet been buried. They rolled a stone on the door, then they rested as the Jewish law required. Mary Magdalene and other women were watching and knew where He had been laid.

Christ our Saviour cam and suffered, that through His Passion He may save us. Let us glorify Him and exalt His Name, for He has had mercy on us according to His great mercy.